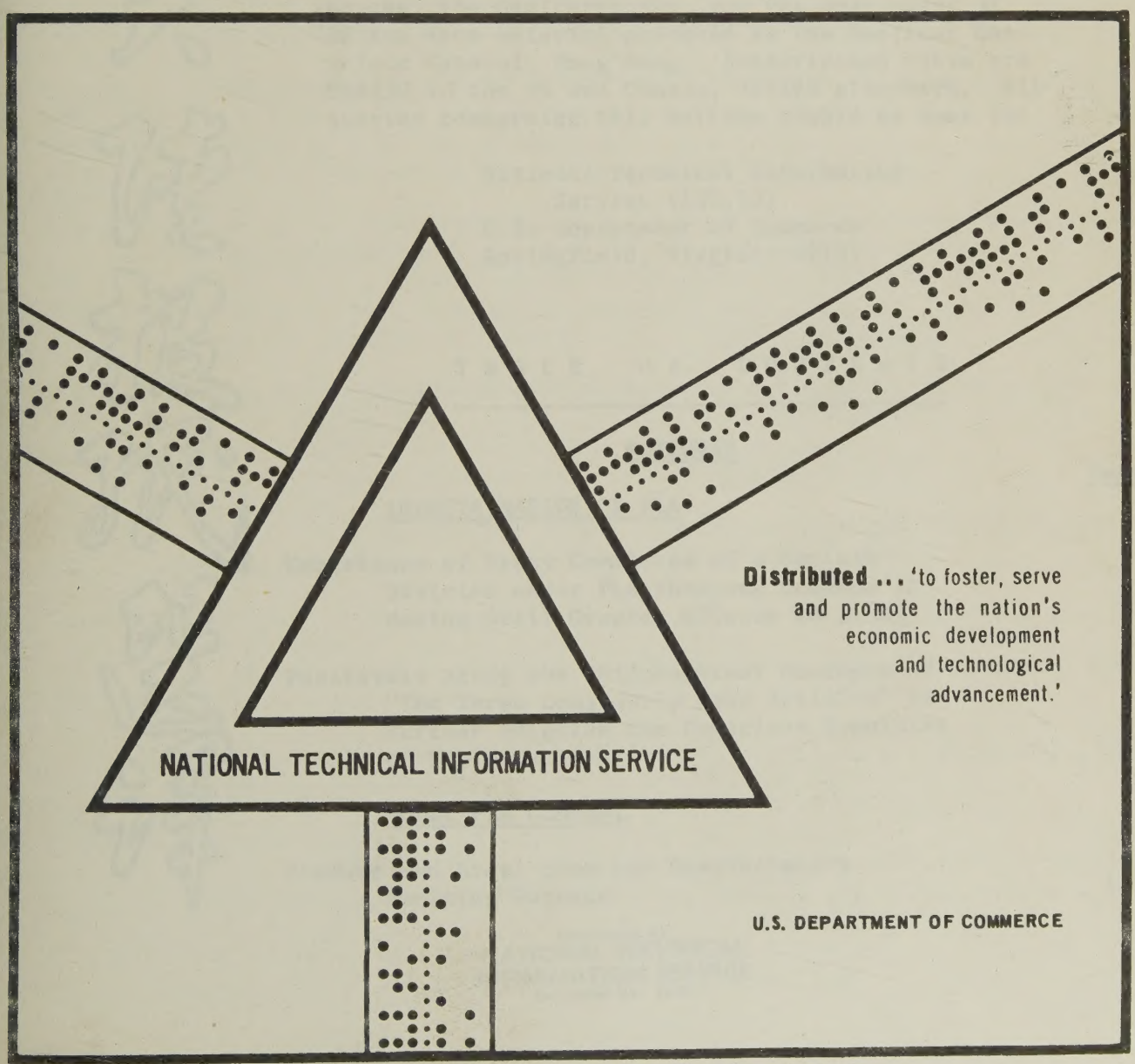
CMP SCMP 70 44

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U. S. ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

November 1970

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
DEC 16 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
DEC 16 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1970-11_44

CMP-SCMP-70-44

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4770-4774
November 2-6, 1970

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Experience of Party Committee of a Certain Division under PLA Shenyang Command in Making Still Greater Efforts in Study 1

Positively Study the Philosophical Concepts of "The Three Constantly Read Articles" to Further Heighten the Conscious Remolding of World Outlook 8

MODEL PLA COMPANY

Produce New Steel from the Revolutionary Smelting Furnace 14

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

271

Page

RURAL ELECTRIFICATION

East China Hsien Builds Rural Hydro-Electric Power Stations by Self-Reliance 21

AFFORESTATION

East China Hsien Makes Big Advances in Afforestation 23

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Warmly Welcomed in Kabul 26

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Abdyl Kellezi Gives Banquet to Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim 26

Chinese and Albanian Basketball Teams Give Third Friendly Exhibitions in Peking 27

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

CPC Central Committee Sends Message of Condolences on Death of Comrade Patrick Malone, Vice Chairman of Communist Party of Australia (M-L) 27

CHINA AND CANADA

Patriotic Chinese Residents in Canada Warmly Celebrate National Day 28

CHINA AND FRANCE

Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve De Murville Leaves Hangchow for Kwangchow 29

KOREAN WAR

CPV Hero Writes Article Marking 20th Anniversary of War to Resist US Aggression and Aid Korea 30

Articles by Heroes of Former Chinese People's Volunteers Mark 20th Anniversary of War to Resist US Aggression and Aid Korea 31

Father of Late Internationalist Hero Writes on Everlasting Militant Friendship between Chinese and Korean People 34

Page

Korea-China Friendship Cooperative Farm Marks 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into Korean War 36

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet in Honor of Visiting Korean Government Delegation Led by Vice Premier Chong Jun Taek 37

Speech by Korean Vice Premier Chong Jun Taek 38

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech 41

Chinese Ocean Shipping Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang 43

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Gives Dinner Party in Honor of Pakistan Air Marshal and Delegations Returning from China Visits 43

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chief of PLA General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Meets Vacationists' Group of Rumanian Military Officers 44

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Fetes Rumanian Minister Ion Avram 44

Premier Chou En-lai, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meet Rumanian Minister Ion Avram 45

CHINA AND SOMALIA

President, Vice President of Somali Supreme Revolutionary Council Respectively Receive Chinese Government Delegation 45

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu, Premier Chou En-lai Greet 6th Anniversary of Independence of Republic of Zambia 46

NATIONAL

EXEMPLARY PLA COMMANDER

A Leader Who Self-Consciously Transforms His World Outlook 47

MODEL COOPERATIVE

A Cooperative in Yenan Develops Revolutionary Traditions and Advance Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 54

Page

WATER CONSERVANCY

Northwest China Region Builds Water Conservancy Works on Large Scale 63

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Delegation of Chinese Academy of Sciences Back from Albania 65

Albanian Men's and Women's Basketball Team Leaves Peking for Home 66

CHINA AND JAPAN

Ambitions of Japanese Militarism Fully Revealed 66

"Ambition Fully Revealed"--Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article on Nakasone's Recent Speech 69

Delegation of Japanese Socialist Party to China Arrives in Peking 72

KOREAN WAR

Editorial of Jen-min Jih-pao and Chieh-fang-chün Pao Commemorates 20th Anniversary of Chinese People's Volunteers' Entry into War in Korea 73

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking Rally of 10,000 People Solemnly Commemorates 20th Anniversary of Entry of CPV into War of Korea 75

Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng's Speech at Peking Rally Marking 20th Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into War in Korea 78

Speech by Korean Ambassador to China Hyun Joon Keuk at Peking Mass Rally in Commemoration of 20th Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into War in Korea 82

Korean Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 90

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea 91

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang 92

Korean Cabinet Gives Banquet in Warm Welcome of Chinese People's Friendship Delegation 94

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Lays Wreaths at Monuments and Tower to Korean, Chinese Soviet Fallen Heroes 95

Page

Presidium of Korean Supreme People's Assembly Awards Medals to Chinese People's Friendship Delegation 95

Presidium of Korean Supreme People's Assembly Awards Medals to Chinese People's Friendship Delegation 95

Speech of Korean Second Vice Premier Pak Sung Chul at Banquet in Honor of Chinese People's Friendship Delegation 97

Comrade Tseng Ssu-yu, Leader of Chinese People's Friendship Delegation, Speaks at Welcome Banquet by Korean Cabinet . . . 101

Premier Kim Il Sung Receives Chinese People's Friendship Delegation 104

President Choi Yong Kun Receives Chinese People's Friendship Delegation 104

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Visits Premier Kim Il Sung's Former Residence in Mangyongdae 104

Three Delegation from Northeast China Leave for Taking Part in Korean People's Activities Marking 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea 105

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Comrade Lin Piao Warmly Greets 26th Anniversary of Rumanian Armed Forces Day 106

Rumanian Minister of Machine Building Leaves Peking for Home 107

Vacationists' Group of Rumanian Military Officers Leaves Peking for Home 107

Rumanian Military Attache in Peking Gives Film Reception to Mark Rumanian Armed Forces Day 108

Chinese Scientific-Technical Cooperation Delegation Returns to Peking from Rumania 108

Chinese National Defense Ministry Holds Meeting to Mark Rumanian Armed Forces Day 109

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim Gives National Day Reception in Peking 109

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Apply Materialist Dialectics to Firmly Grasping Basic Level 113

Page

Strengthen the Consciousness of Remolding the World Outlook 122

Lead in Studying and Applying Well the Philosophical Writings of Chairman Mao to Better Hold and Wield Power for the Proletariat 126

BUILDING CONSTRUCTION

Tientsin Building Workers Promote Revolution and Production by Applying Materialist Dialectics 132

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Northeast China City Develops Local Industry Rapidly 135

EXEMPLARY COMMUNE

North China People's Commune Advances Along Road Charted by Chairman Mao 137

WATER CONSERVANCY

Water Conservancy College Run at North China Construction Sites 140

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND FRANCE

Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve De Murville and Wife Leave Kwangchow for Home 142

CHINA AND JAPAN

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Fetes Japanese Socialist Party Delegation to China 142

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Socialist Party Delegation to China Led by Chairman Tomomi Narita 144

KOREAN WAR

Speech by Kuang Tsung-teh, Combat Hero of Former Chinese People's Volunteers, at Peking Rally Marking 20th Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into War in Korea 144

Pyongyang City Rally Marks 20th Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into War in Korea 147

Speech of Comrade Tseng Ssu-yu, Leader of Chinese People's Friendship Delegation, At Pyongyang Mass Rally Marking 20th Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into the War in Korea 148

Page

Armymen and Civilians in Northeast China Cities Hold Rallies in Commemoration of 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea 152

Rallies in Kirin Province Mark 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea 153

More Articles in Jen-min Jih-pao by Combat Heroes in Commemoration of 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea 154

MALAYSIA

Malayan National Liberation Army Repulses Counter-Revolutionary Campaigns 157

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador Kyun Joon Keuk Gives Grand Banquet Marking 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea 157

Speech by Ambassador Hyun Joon Keuk 159

Speech by Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien 164

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Lt. Gen. Mohammad Ayub Khan, Director of Medical Services of Pakistan Armed Forces, Leaves Kwangchow for Home 167

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Dar Es Salaam 167

Tanzanian President Receives Chinese Government Delegation 168

Feature Story: "Road of Friendship" Blazed by Chinese, Tanzanian, Zambian People 168

CHINA AND UGANDA

Chinese Embassy in Uganda Gives Film Receptions 171

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

CHINA AND CHILE

Between New China and Chile 173

Page

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

A Good Method for Studying and Applying Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thought 174

MASS INDOCTRINATION

A Good Method for Helping the Peasants to Study and Apply Mao Tse-tung's Thought in a Living Way 178

ART AND LITERATURE

Utterly Smash the General Program of the Counter-Revolutionary Literary and Art Black Line 182

AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENTS

East China Peasants Use Materialist Dialectics to Guide Scientific Experiments 192

VETERINARY SCIENCE

New Contingent of Veterinarians on Tibetan Plateau 195

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Political Bureau of Central Committee of National United Front of Kampuchea, Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Issue Statement Denouncing Criminal Plans of Partitioning Cambodia by US Imperialism, Its Lackeys 196

CHINA AND JAPAN

Exhibition on Chinese Pictures, Photos Welcomed in Tokyo 198

KOREAN WAR

"The Law of History Is Irresistible," Write Former Chinese People's Volunteers 199

Long Live the Great Friendship Sealed in Blood between the People of China and Korea! 201

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Visits KPA Unit 204

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Gives Banquet Expressing Thanks 206

Speech by Comrade Pak Sung Chul at Chinese Ambassador's Banquet 207

Page

Tseng Ssu-yu's Speech at Banquet Given by Chinese Ambassador 209

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Lays Wreaths at Monuments to CPV Fallen Heroes, Martyr Lo Sheng-chiao 212

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Leaves Pyongyang for Home 212

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Returns to Peking from Korea 213

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Government Delegation Visits Somali Rice and Tobacco Experimental Station 214

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian President Gives State Dinner Marking Official Beginning of Building of Tanzania-Zambia Railway 215

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

CHINA AND UN

UN Must Get Rid of What Is Decadent and Acquire What is Fresh 216

JAPAN'S ARMS EXPANSION

Sato's Review of Troops Seen Through Joint Statement 219

NATIONAL

ART AND LITERATURE

The Proletariat Must Occupy Positions of Literature and Art in the Countryside 221

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADES

Modesty Makes for Progress; Arrogance Leads to Backwardness 227

A Production Brigade in Hopei Rids Itself of Backwardness and Develops Production 234

REVOLUTIONARY MASS CRITICISM

Cadres and Masses of Shenyang Glass Factory Continuously Raise Their Understanding of the Mass Criticism 237

REVOLUTIONARY DRAMA

Article "People's War Is Invincible Throughout World" Praises Modern Revolutionary Peking Opera "Shachiapang" 241

Page

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Northwest China Local Industry Grows Rapidly 244

PUBLICATIONS

Collection of Chairman Mao's Five Important Works in Print 245

PAPER MAKING

Tibet Starts Making Paper 246

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CHILE

Premier Chou En-lai Congratulates Allende on Being Elected President of Chile 248

Chinese Workers' Delegation Leaves Peking for Chile to Take Part in Celebration for Inauguration of President Allende 248

IVBF

Chinese Volleyball Association Strongly Protests against Despicable Act of International Volleyball Federation to Create "Two Chinas," Announces Withdrawal from IVBF 249

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation to China of Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox) Leaves Peking for Home 250

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meets Japanese Kansai Workers' Delegation to Visit China 250

China's Ocean-Going Freighter "Haifeng" Warmly Welcomed in Toyama, Japan 250

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Three People's Friendship Delegation from Northeast China Back from Korea after Taking Part in Activities Marking 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea 251

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chairman of Communist Party of Philippines Acclaims Chairman Mao's Solemn Statement 252

Page

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Ambassador to Somalia Gives Reception in Honor of Chinese Government Delegation 254

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Mogadishu for Home 254

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Military Delegation Visits Places in Peking 255

Ambassador Wambura Gives Banquet for Tanzanian Military Delegation's Visit to China 255

Tanzanian Military Delegation Leaves Peking for Vietnam 257

President Nyerere, Chinese Government Delegation Arrive in Lusaka to Attend Ceremony Marking Official Start of Tanzania-Zambia Railway Construction 258

US AND JAPAN

Sato, Nixon Hold Secret Talks in Washington for Aggressive Designs 259

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 2, 1970 No. 4770

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Experience of Party Committee of a Certain Division under PLA Shenyang Command in Making Still Greater Efforts in Study

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 22, 1970)

> The Party committee of a PLA division in Shenyang finds that committee members must constantly pay attention to making criticism and self-criticism in order to carry on constant study of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and that they must place themselves under the supervision of the masses in their study.--SCMP Ed.

(Our dispatch) In their National Day editorial, the two newspapers and one magazine of the Party Central Committee called upon "leading cadres at all levels to make still greater efforts in their study." What should the leading cadres do to enable themselves to make still greater efforts in their study? The Party committee of a certain division, under the Shenyang Command of the People's Liberation Army which is an advanced group in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought has learned that it is imperative to tightly grasp criticism and self-criticism, and only by constantly and unswervingly grasping criticism and self-criticism will one be able to constantly and unswervingly study Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Only When We Have Tightly Grasped Criticism and Self-Criticism Shall We Be Able To Continuously Improve Our Study

Chairman Mao teaches: "Complacency is the enemy of study. We cannot really learn anything until we rid ourselves of complacency." "We should check our complacency and constantly criticize our shortcomings." The Party

committee of this division has realized that: The arrogance or complacency of a senior Party member or a high-ranking cadre who inclines to rest on his old laurels and take pride in his new merits is an ideological obstacle hindering him from making still greater efforts in his study after winning a victory. Only by tightly grasping criticism and self-criticism can one correctly treat oneself and raise one's consciousness in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

One of the standing committee members won great merits during the years of war. He once thought that because he had withstood tests in war, he would have no problem in following Chairman Mao to make revolution continuously. Because he cherished arrogance and complacency, he relaxed his study and slackened his effort to change his world outlook. This impeded the revolutionized construction of the army unit. At a rectification meeting, all pointed out his arrogance and complacency.

Bearing this question in mind, he studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "Even those who have a better grasp of Marxism and are comparatively firm in their proletarian stand have to go on studying." He deeply felt that: Anything can be divided into two parts and if one thinks there is no contradiction in his thinking and there is no need for him to study and to go through remolding, he is holding a metaphysical viewpoint.

After that, he made persistent efforts to study Mao Tse-tung's thought every day, to consider his problems every day by the method of dividing one into two and to fight self and criticize revisionism every day, thereby greatly promoting his ideological revolutionization. He was rated an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the Shenyang armed forces units.

With a view to continuously raising the consciousness of the Party committee members in carrying out study, the Party committee paid particular attention to tightly grasping criticism and self-criticism at a moment when they could easily foster arrogance and complacency after winning a victory in struggle, making some achievements in work and gaining progress in thinking, so as to continuously solve new problems in study and put forth new demands of study. This made the Party committee members keep on studying despite the short time available, the heavy tasks assigned to them, the innumerable difficulties facing them and the countless praises they received.

Having made some achievements in ideological revolutionization and in work in the past few years, the Party committee of this division was commended by the higher level, praised by the lower levels and given publicity in newspapers. Consequently, some of its members were elated and thought that their ideological revolutionization was near completion.

To solve this question, the secretary and deputy secretary of the Party committee personally led the Party committee members to study in Kirin Municipal Fats Factory, an advanced unit which displayed the spirit of hard struggle and self-reliance and founded itself with only three big boilers. They heard how the broad masses of revolutionary workers and staff members

of this factory fostered deep proletarian feeling, diligently studied Mao Tse-tung's thought and founded their enterprise amid hardships. Representatives of advanced units in this division were also asked to help this Party committee find its shortcomings in light of the conditions of this fats factory. This taught all Party committee members a living lesson of sustained revolution.

After that, they studied Chairman Mao's teachings about "dividing one into two" and the doctrine of the "four existences" in the new Party Constitution, carried out criticism and self-criticism and rid themselves of arrogance and complacency. They saw the protractedness of ideological remolding through the lengthiness of class struggle; they saw the importance of ideological remolding through the danger of "peaceful evolution"; they saw the setbacks of ideological remolding through the changeability of thinking; they saw the urgent requirement of ideological remolding through the position of our Army and the role played by it. The comrades said: Being advanced for the time being does not mean being advanced all the time; a moment's progress cannot replace life-long revolution. Study has no limit and remolding has no end. In the excellent current situation, we must quicken our pace and catch up with the development of the current situation and study, remold ourselves and make revolution as long as we live.

Conscientiously Listening to Criticism from the Masses, Placing the Party Committee's Study under the Supervision of the Masses

The Party committee of this division has learned through practice that: To make still greater efforts in its study, it cannot just rely on its members to tightly grasp criticism and self-criticism and it is necessary to rely on the masses to supervise and lead the study. In this way, the Party committee grasps study and the masses urges it, thereby liberating every Party committee member from his blindness and carrying out the study of Chairman Mao's works in a still better way.

Their methods of relying on the masses to urge the leaders to study are:

Patiently listening to criticism from the masses.

In the past few years, they have gradually formed a system of listening to criticism from the masses. This is what they mostly do: They ask the representatives of the masses to help the Party committee conduct a rectification campaign and to examine the condition of study. They go out of their office and among the masses to talk about their application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and to report on the condition of their study. They call on the masses and learn from them and ask them to rate their condition of study. When holding first rating and general rating of four-good companies every year, they hold study classes in the whole division, open doors and arouse the cadres and the fighters to give their opinions.

Some time ago, some Party committee members paid greater attention to grasping study in the army unit than grasping their study, thinking that they could be good leaders once they had grasped the army unit well. During the rectification campaign, the masses pointed out, hitting the nail on the head: "We cannot have our fill if we only watch other people eating their meal. Grasping other people's study cannot replace the remolding of our own thinking." The masses' criticism made them realize that the leading cadres could be good leaders only when they had taken the lead in studying Mao Tse-tung's thought well. After that, when grasping the study in the army unit, they first took the lead in study and application. The masses praised them, saying: "The leading cadres study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, setting a good example for us."

Sincerely accepting supervision of the masses. In accordance with the demand that "cadres must accept supervision by the masses" put forward in the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Meeting of the Military Commission, the Party committee of this division adopt various measures to create conditions for conducting study under the supervision and leadership of the masses. They assign the Party committee's study plan to various offices and army units and ask the masses to supervise execution of this plan. Each Party committee member sets up a liaison point at the grassroots level, so as to give the masses convenience in exercising direct supervision. When staying at a selected spot, they first disclose their state of thinking and later hold discussion and rating; when leaving this spot, they hold a forum to talk about application; returning to their office, they report on their experience.

The former secretary of the Party committee went to a locality some time ago to help in its work. He wrote to the Party group on his initiative, reporting on his ideological conditions. Considering his arrogance and complacency in the past, the Party group sent him a reply, putting forward a few demands on him: He must treat himself by the viewpoint of one dividing into two, make still greater efforts in study and consciously remold his world outlook in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements. He must remain humble and prudent, modestly learn from the local comrades and unite himself with them well. He acted in accordance with the demands put forward by the Party group. In the practice of struggle, he made great efforts to study Chairman Mao's works and consciously remolded his world outlook. He accomplished his tasks with better results. He also summed up his experience in learning from the locality and promoting revolutionization of his thinking and told about it at a discussion meeting called in the army unit.

Being humble students of the masses. They not only patiently listen to the criticism from the masses, but also pay attention to discovering the good ideas and good styles of the masses and modestly learning from the masses. In this way, they can keep their shortcomings in view and make still greater efforts in their study.

Actively Making Self-Criticism, Intensifying Study and Remolding Oneself

Chairman Mao teaches us: "External causes become operative through internal causes." The Party committee of this division has learned from practice that they must display the spirit of self-revolution and actively make self-criticism in order to make still greater efforts in study. Only in this way can they bring the internal causes into play and accept criticism from the masses, intensify study and remold themselves in a better way.

These are the methods of work they adopt:

Actively disclosing their thinking, igniting a fire to burn themselves.

To cure his illness, a patient must tell about the history of his illness so that the doctor can prescribe an appropriate dose. In arousing the masses to criticize us, we must first tell them what is in our minds, so that the masses can shoot an arrow at its target. In disclosing our minds, we must have a strong desire of self-revolution and the spirit of self-revolution of a high degree.

Members of the Party committee of this division have cultivated the habit of disclosing their minds before the masses. They disclose their minds wherever they may be. They go to disclose their minds anywhere problems have emerged and become influential.

One of the standing committee members of the Party committee of this division had set up a liaison post in Kirin Municipal Knitting Mill. After this mill had changed from being an enterprise with "long-existing, big and difficult" problems into an advanced unit, some comrades thought that the revolutionary situation was excellent and efforts should be made to grasp production, so that they once slackened their study of Mao Tse-tung's thought. This hindered the mill from further giving prominence to proletarian politics. This standing committee member consciously examined his work through the problems of this knitting mill, judged his guiding idea through the conditions at the grassroots level, and considered his responsibility through the consequences of the problems emerged.

At the big and small meetings in the knitting mill, he disclosed his thinking three times, criticized himself, and asked the representatives of the army unit and the revolutionary workers and staff members of this mill to criticize him. The masses put forward many acute and reasonable criticisms, which meant a big lesson to him. Bearing in mind the masses' opinions, he conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's teaching "Politics is the commander and the soul" and further raised his consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. He also promptly helped the revolutionary committee of this mill put the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in a right position. This gave a great impetus to the development of revolution and production in this mill.

Actively launching a struggle, driving the bayonet at the target. They not only disclose their minds on their own initiative before the masses put forward their opinions, but also make revolution in their innermost being on their own initiative, taking the masses' criticism as the motive force.

A standing committee member who had been transferred to this division from another unit was at first reluctant to come, thinking that this divisional Party committee was an advanced unit and had high demands of revolutionization and fearing that he would be disgraced if he failed to do his work well. At a rectification meeting to study the new Party Constitution, the representatives of the masses pointed out straightforwardly that his reluctance in coming to work here was in essence the fear of taking the lead in ideological revolutionization. He felt that the masses had criticized him well and had hit at his weak point. He went deep into his problem and struggled against his weak point and eradicated the idea of four "satisfactions" which had long existed in his mind: satisfaction in his having entered the Party organizationally; satisfaction in his having not made a big mistake; satisfaction in his having made all-out effort in work: satisfaction in his having withstood tests in the great cultural revolution. He realized that this idea of four "satisfactions" reflected that he had been infested with "Liu's poison" of the "theory of dying out of class struggle" and was an expression of the lack of thoroughness of the petty-bourgeois revolution.

Helped by the masses and launching struggle by own effort, he greatly raised his consciousness of self-revolution and went actively and deep into the grassroots level to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought diligently and in a living way and to remold his world outlook consciously. He made remarkable achievements in this concern.

Actively making correction, producing fast results. The members of the Party committee of this division pay attention to taking action in response to each of the criticism made by the masses.

The secretary of the Party committee formerly were worried some times that carrying out ideological struggle would result in hurt feelings. After being criticized and helped by the Party committee and the masses, he raised the level of his thinking and corrected his mistake. Recently, he discovered that some Party committee members slackened "everyday reading" because they were busy in work. He pointed out promptly: "'Everyday reading' is something of first importance in our daily life. If we forget this important thing, our words will be unfounded and our work ungrounded and we shall lose our bearings in our action. The busier we are, the more clearly the problems are exposed and the more favorable the conditions for study will be. We shall have a correct orientation for our work if we persist in study under these conditions." He also led other comrades with his exemplary deeds. As a result, the Party committee conducted "everyday reading" with better results.

The Party committee of this division has learned more and more deeply from practice that: to carry out criticism and self-criticism mean to advocate the philosophy of struggle and to implement the spirit of rectification; this is indispensable in implementing Vice Chairman Lin's directive and principle about the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and is a prerequisite to the persistent ideological struggle in the Party. They are determined to respond to the class issued in the communiques of the 2nd plenary session of the 9th Congress of the Party and in the National Day editorial of the two newspapers and one magazine of the Party Central Committee, to continuously and tightly grasp criticism and self-criticism, to make still greater efforts in their study and to lead the masses better to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and advance bravely along the road of sustained revolution.

* * *

Positively Study the Philosophical Concepts of "The Three Constantly Read Articles" To Further Heighten the Conscious Remolding of World Outlook

by

the Party committee of a certain division of the PLA units in Canton

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 20, 1970)

> Leadership cadres must all the more increase their consciousness of the remolding of world outlook. They must keep on studying and must not feel satisfied with the progress they made.--SCMP Ed.

Vice Chairman Lin has instructed us "It is necessary to use the 'three constantly read articles' as a constant reminder in study. Every level must study. After that apply it conscientiously in ideological revolutionization." Since this year, we Party committee members in the process of studying the "three constantly read articles" have seriously learned to use the philosophic concepts that permeate these articles so as to continually deepen the understanding of the "three constantly read articles," to do away with the word "satisfied" in ideological remolding and have further heightened our consciousness in the remolding of world outlook.

Leadership Cadres in Particular Need Heighten Remolding of World Outlook More Conscientiously

In the process of stepping up physical and ideological revolutionization, we Party committee members have encountered an ideological obstacle, and that is the "mentality of being special." Some of the members were of the opinion that because of their high rank, the demand upon them to carry out ideological revolutionization would not be the same as that for the fighters, and constantly laid emphasis on the "speciality" of leadership work, to find all sort of reasons for excusing themselves.

Is there further need for those in high position to grasp tightly the remolding of world outlook? We took this problem and made repeated study of the teaching in "In Memory of Norman Bethune," "A man's ability may be great or small, but if he had this spirit, he is already noble-minded and pure, a man of moral integrity and above vulgar interests, a man who is of value to the people," to polish up on the philosophical concept contained in this sentence. Chairman Mao has profoundly explained here the dialectics between the mighty and the low, the great and the small. Bethune was a doctor but he had the spirit of absolute selflessness and that is why he was a noble man. Nobility lies not in a person's position but in his thinking.

The same holds true for great or small. Whether he is of value to the people depends not on whether his ability is great or small, but on his spirit of absolute selflessness.

This philosophical concept of Chairman Mao provided us with a weapon to carry out a new appraisal of ourselves, and we self-consciously utilized this concept when going among the masses to seek discrepencies in our ideological revolutionization.

One of our standing committee members, in his constant comparing with the fighters, discovered a problem which touched him deeply in the soul. A squad leader in the company where he had gone to settle down was a veteran fighter who re-enlisted in 1965. For the past several years, this squad leader had carried out living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, diligently remolded world outlook, carried out whatever instruction the Party asked him to do and did everything well. He was sent several times to conferences of activists in living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought of the division, the army, and the Canton units.

However, because of requirements of work, this comrade was never promoted. This Party committee member of ours thought that since he had never recommended this comrade for promotion as a cadre, he might harbor "resentment." Accordingly he went and sought him out for a talk. Instead, the mentality of this squad leader was entirely different from his estimate of him. The man said, "I have never entertained any idea in that direction. Although I am a veteran armymen I am actually a new fighter. There are still many problems that I have to learn over again. Some of the comrades who enlisted later than I have already been made platoon leaders. This is good for the Party enterprise, and it gladdens me to the core of my heart."

After listening to the words of this man, the standing committee member was able to see the shortcoming in his own thinking. He had thought that this squad leader might show "resentment," but it was actually a reflection of the residue of bourgeois thinking of fame, profit and position in his own mind. He said with deep conviction "My high position is definitely no higher than that of the fighter's in the ideological sphere. This talk I have had resulted not in my helping the fighters, but instead he has given me a living lesson in the thought of Mao Tse-tung." The Party committee member consciously compared himself with the broad masses of fighters, with the "five must" of Communist Party members, with the demands of the situation of the class struggle and with the far reaching target of the revolution, and deeply realized that the higher the rank the heavier the load became, and the higher the standard of ideological revolutionization would have to be. Otherwise they would not be able to cope with the demands of the developing situation and could not complete the tasks entrusted to them by the Party and the people.

The philosophical concepts of the "three constantly read articles" have smashed the "mentality of speciality" in our ideological remolding, and as a result the consciousness of everyone in living study and application of the "three constantly read articles" and in remolding world outlook was

further enhanced. The Party committee members constantly use the achieving of "four similars" with the fighters to set strict demand on themselves. Like the fighters, they regularly study and apply the "three constantly read articles," holding discussion and application meetings and using the "three constantly read articles" to fight self. Like the fighters, they do not let the slightest opportunity slip by, but without hesitation struggle fiercely and reform rapidly and work in accordance with the "three constantly read articles." Like the fighters, they maintain a high standard of carrying out uncompromisingly all they promised to do, and investigate the results of the study of the "three constantly read articles." Like the fighters, they receive approbations and criticisms, and consciously persist in what is good and correct what is bad, for the welfare of the people. Everyone said, "There is nothing special in ideological remolding for anyone. Before the 'three constantly read articles' all men are pupils."

The More Difficult It Is To Scale the Heights, the More Necessary It Is To Demonstrate the Militant Spirit of "Keep on Digging"

Members of the Party committee in practicing the teachings of "the three constantly read articles" have encountered another ideological stumbling block in the process of remolding world outlook, and that is the fear of hardship. Some of the comrades lacked the aspiration and also the actual spirit for scaling the heights of ideological revolutionization.

Taking this problem, we made a serious study of the brilliant article of "The Foolish Old Man Who Moved the Mountain." The many philosophical ideas outlined there by Chairman Mao provided us with the infinite power of struggling with speed in remolding world outlook. The comrades said, the discourse between the foolish old man and the wise old man described by Chairman Mao in this article placed emphasis on the struggle between objective difficulty and subjective effort, and the dialectical relationship between normal effort and the target of struggle. As long as we demonstrate the militant spirit of "keep on digging" of the foolish old man, fight self constantly and unrelaxingly, criticize revisionism constantly and unrelaxingly, and by building minor victories into a major victory, we are bound to be able to scale the heights of ideological revolutionization.

By using the philosophical concepts of the "three constantly read articles" to remold world outlook, we persevered in the fight against self and an offensive war without letting anything slip by. When the secretary of the Party committee went to the company in which he was to settle down, he heard some of the fighters reflecting the view that though the work groups had gathered and summed up experiences, very little had been done to help solve problems. He immediately tried to discover the cause himself, and fiercely struggled against the idea of letting the superstructure transmit materials and the selfish thought of wanting to cover his own face with "glory." When the cadres and fighters wanted to publicize him, he studied with them Chairman Mao's teaching of "one dividing into two," seriously sought the views of the cadres and fighters, and took the initiative to uncover problems in his own thinking and to struggle against them. He said

with deep conviction, "Scaling the heights of ideological revolutionization could be said to be difficult or not difficult. The key lies in the word 'struggle.' If there is no struggle it will be difficult, once struggle has been carried out it will no longer be difficult. If we regard the word 'difficult' in scaling the heights of ideological revolutionization as absolute, and that it could not in any part be changed, that will be the metaphysical viewpoint and the useless thinking of a coward."

The More Achievement Is Mastered, the More Necessary To Fiercely Smash the Feeling of Complacency

Members of our Party committee, by making use of the living study and application of "the three constantly read articles," have obtained some results in remolding world outlook. As a result, newspapers published our experience in the learning of "the three constantly read articles" and cadres and fighters also regularly praise us. Under such circumstances, there appeared in a small number of Party committee members the thinking that "We are doing all right," and that it would not be bad if things continued that way. Because of that there appeared the condition of alternate intensity and laxity in the study of "the three constantly read articles" in the remolding of world outlook. The Party committee was of the opinion that this feeling of complacency is a reflection of subjective materialism and does not conform with the objective rules of the class struggle and the realities of self-ideological remolding. Inability to overcome this feeling of complacency would bring about stagnation and inertia in ideological remolding, and a new level could not be reached in the study of the "three constantly read articles." When solving this problem we made another study of the philosophical concepts in the "three constantly read articles."

Chairman Mao in his "Serve the People" teaches us we must "totally" and "completely" do everything for the people. We personally feel that this teaching of Chairman Mao has not only set a high standard for us to carry out ideological revolutionization conscientiously, but has also indicated to us that in order to achieve that high standard, we must continually and completely persist in making revolution.

One standing committee member was sent to settle down in what for nine consecutive years has been a five-good company to guide grasping work. For the past several years he has assisted this company to fiercely grasp and lay down the "two resolutions" and to popularize a number of experiences in the division. In the past, he was usually of the opinion that the work he has carried out was quite all right. However, at the beginning when this company was sent to participate in "three support" and "two military" work, it only paid attention to the grasping of outside publicity and neglected its own revolutionized building. As a result problems appeared. This standing committee member tried to discover the reason himself, and realized that it was closely related to his own thinking of "the implementation of political tasks is keeping politics to the fore." Accordingly, he made use of the "three constantly read articles" and the "two resolutions" as weapons, and went among the masses to fight self, criticize revisionism,

fiercely reached for the soul and assisted the company to further implement solidly the "two resolutions" which effectively stimulated company building.

From the experience of this standing committee member, we knew that there was no limit to "wholly" and "entirely" doing everything for the people and that each individual result and progress we obtained was limited. The thought of "wholly" and "entirely" doing everything for the people could only be tempered by the completely revolutionary spirit of ridding the word "self" from our minds.

Owing to the fact that class struggle will exist for a long time, all manner of non-proletarian ideas are always interfering with our establishing the thought of "wholly" and "entirely" doing everything for the people. Because of that there is no limit to the task of our using the "three constantly read articles" to remold world outlook. Every progress we make on ideological revolutionization is but a step in the long "limitless" journey. We can only approach "wholly" and "entirely," but we have not reached "wholly" and "entirely."

On the road to realizing ideological revolutionization we must not say we are doing all right and we must never be satisfied. Once we become satisfied it will be the beginning of our falling behind. Because of this, only by placing the limited progress within the infinity of ideological revolutionization can we correctly evaluate ourselves, consciously take each achievement and progress as a new starting point, always remain unsatisfied and always continue to make progress. If we view this problem independently and statically, depart from the infinite to watch the definite, depart from ten thousand li to watch a single step, we would confuse the starting point with the terminal point, become circumspect and self-centered and cease to advance.

Using the philosophical concepts of Chairman Mao as weapons our Party committee endlessly rids the minds of feeling of complacency, further heightens consciousness in the study of the "three constantly read articles" and the remolding of world outlook. Everyone, particularly those who have obtained results, have consciously achieved three perseverance: perseverance in using the one dividing into two concept when dealing with problems to discover discrepancies in progress, to discover shortcomings in results, to grasp the vital points of world outlook, fight self, criticize revisionism, and carry out remolding bit by bit; perseverance in using the practical concept when dealing with problems, to regularly go into struggle, to check the degree of ideological revolutionization, to accept supervision from the masses and to seriously remold themselves; perseverance in using the developing concept when dealing with problems, to endlessly make comparison between the new situation in the class struggle with our own demands, to trigger a revolution in the recess of the soul, and to gradually bring about a fundamental change in world outlook.

The ideological revolutionization of the Party committee members has activated the revolutionized building of the unit, and in the first half of the year, the Party committee had directly grasped three different type of

companies which at the preliminary assessment were cited as "four-good" companies, and the experiences obtained from the points have led to more effective direction for work on the whole.

In practice, we deeply appreciated that "the revolutionary spirit of the 'three constantly read articles' would remain forever green and the content extremely rich and rewarding. Only by means of the cyclic process of practice, knowledge, practice again and know again can we gradually deepen the comprehension of the spirit, and put into practice the teachings, of the "three constantly read articles." To be revolutionary all our lives, we must study the "three constantly read articles" all our lives, and be a pupil of the "three constantly read articles" and to keep on studying and transforming as long as we live."

* * *

MODEL PLA COMPANY

Produce New Steel from the Revolutionary Smelting Furnace

- A record of the deeds of the "8th Steel Company at South Sea Outpost" which energetically puts proletarian politics in a prominent position and applies Mao Tse-tung's thought to the building of a company

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 21, 1970)

In the resolution at the Enlarged Meeting of the Military Affairs Commission in 1960, it was pointed out, "To lift high the red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, go a step further in arming the rank and file with Mao Tse-tung's thought, persist in putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of all work--this is the fundamental task in the political-ideological work of our army."

The "South Sea Outpost 8th Company" resolutely acted on such an important directive.

Over the past ten years, the 8th Company has unswervingly followed the road indicated by the "two resolutions," directed intense efforts to putting first proletarian politics, and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought to the cultivation, education and transformation of people and to the building of the company. Standing guard on a small island in the teeth of the choppy waves of the South Sea, they were full of alertness and fighting spirit. Like a steel knife refined to show increasing stiffness and honed to show increasing sharpness, they stood unflinchingly at the outpost of the South Sea of the motherland.

Iron-Steel Smelting Furnace Fire Burning More Briskly

On the battlefield under direct fire, the 8th Company was honored with the title of a "steel knife point" heroic company. After the national liberation, they went to the outpost of the South Sea. By repulsing the attack of the class enemy using both real guns and live and sugar-coated bullets, they guarded triumphantly the motherland's border defense at sea to win the honored title of "South Sea Outpost Steel 8th Company" awarded by the National Defense Council.

After being cited, what should the 8th Company really do to keep on advancing to keep the furnace fire burning more briskly to turn out new steel? Here lies the struggle between the two lines.

Shortly after they received the red banner presented by the National Defense Council, a gust of sinister wind involving a clash blew over the small island. Confronted with such sinister wind, the Party branch of the 8th Company held a meeting late into night and studied the "two resolutions."

The next morning, the Party branch called a general meeting at the company level. At the meeting, a political instructor said in a high-pitched voice, "In the resolution of the Enlarged Meeting of the Military Affairs Commission it was pointed out, 'Political work is the life line of our army and a basic guarantee for all work.' We rely on Mao Tse-tung's thought in turning our company into steel. In turning out new steel we must still more rely on Mao Tse-tung's thought." He announced the resolution of the Party branch: We must resolutely and unswervingly act on Chairman Mao's directives and follow the road indicated by the "two resolutions."

Stroke by stroke, the political instructor wrote down the "resolutions" on the blackboard of the company. Stroke by stroke the fighters copied it down in their notebooks, letting it sink deeply into their minds. Like an illuminating beacon light, it guided the company's road of victorious advance.

This year, the company mobilized the masses in an intense effort to grasp the weak links in giving prominence to politics and whipped up a new upsurge in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Following the direction showed by the "two resolutions," they lifted higher and higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

At the work site which bustled with activity, the Party branch invited the poor and lower-middle peasants of the fishing village on that island with experience of great bitterness and deep hatred to recall the bitterness of the past and compare it with the sweetness of the present. The grievances poured out against the old society by the poor and lower-middle peasants in words punctuated with tearful outbursts roused the class hatred of the whole company of commanders and fighters. They were made to understand what exploitation and what revolution was.

On the drilling ground, the company commander led the fighters in reciting Chairman Mao's teaching, "Heighten vigilance and defend the motherland." Filled with boiling rage against imperialism, revisionism and all the reaction, they made a bayonet's point an object with which to give vent to their hatred. Braving wind and rainstorms, they trudged through brambles and plodded through shoals. They forded a stream in the way and climbed up a precipice in the way. On the drilling ground, everyone was brimming over with vim and vigor.

By the light of an oil lamp, the cadres and fighters who were formed in "pairs of red" shared a precious red book and compared notes on what they had learned in study. In everyone's heart shone the red glow of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In the first spring of the seventies, a number of new fighters joined the company. The moment they reached the island, written resolutions from them descedned upon the Party branch like snowflakes. On them was spelled out the common demand: an immediate issuance of guns. Some new comrades picked up the rifles of old fighters to start drilling in bayoneting on the drilling ground. The sight of these iron-steel seedlings gladdened

the hearts of those of the Party branch. But they fully realized that of one hundred and one strikes with the hammer to beat metal into shape, the first called for letting the new fighters know why they should carry a gun and know the feel of a gun.

The day guns were distributed, the newly appointed political instructor lifting up a steel gun asked everyone, "Comrades, what is the weight of this gun?" The new fighters could not give an answer. Taking out the red book containing the quotations from Chairman Mao, he read out slowly and clearly, "Every Communist should understand this truth: 'Political power grows out of the barrel of a gun.'" Raising his voice, he sternly told everyone, "This gun is paid for with the blood of countless revolutionary martyrs. In the past, we fought with it for founding the new China. Now we must rely on it for keeping guard and standing sentry to safeguard the motherland."

With things clarified, the new fighters made it known to the Party branch: We will resolutely listen to Chairman Mao's words, bear the motherland in our minds and keep the world in sight, and grasp firmly the gun in our hands to do a good job in keeping guard and standing sentry to safeguard the motherland.

A New Generation Growing Up

New chapters of fighting are being written by a militant collective, while in the heroic company new heroic fighters are growing up.

Every year, the 8th Company took in many new comrades. Like an ore rock thrown into the smelting furnace, these young people from all parts of the motherland are being refined into steel by relying on Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Heading the list of honor for "five-good" fighters was Lin T'ien-sheng. After joining the company, this son of poor and lower-middle peasants from the mountainous areas in north Kwangtung was not much given to speaking but was full of vim and vigor in doing work. He very seldom sat down to rest after a class. But for whom was he doing this? About this he had completely no idea. One day, the political instructor had a heart-to-heart talk with him. "Little Lin, have you ever given thought to such a question as: For whom we are keeping ourselves busy all the day?" "I know." So saying, Lin T'ien-sheng fished for a little booklet out of his pocket. Handing it to the political instructor, he said, "This is what Papa gave me when I started to join the army. Before liberation, our family was so poor that we fed on tree bark and clothed ourselves with gunny bags. After liberation, Chairman Mao saved my whole family. If I don't work hard, how can I be worthy of Chairman Mao?"

On opening the booklet, the political instructor found it contained a tear-jerking history of his family. The political instructor asked him, "Why did we suffer in the old society?" "No land," answer Lin T'ien-sheng saying what came to his mind. "Why should we have no land?" He was at a loss for an answer. Turning over the pages of a book by Chairman Mao, the

political instructor joined him in studying the "An Analysis of Various Classes in Chinese Society." In an affectionate tone, the former said, "We suffered in the past because we laoring people had no power. We lead a sweet life today because the laboring people have taken power in their hands, thanks to Chairman Mao and the Chinese Communist Party. Now the class enemies still exist at home and abroad. In the world millions upon millions of class brethren are still suffering in the way as we did in the past. To safeguard Chairman Mao and safeguard the proletarian dictatorship and emancipate the whole mankind, we must do well in the study of Chairman Mao's works!"

Mao Tse-tung's thought shone through Lin T'ien-sheng's heart as he said with emotion, "Political instructor, I understand it now. With this booklet all I know is to exert myself without a direction to follow. Only by studying Chairman Mao's books can we rise to a great height and look far."

After that, Lin T'ien-sheng carried with him a red book which he studied whenever he was free. When he came across Chinese characters which he could not recognize, he asked others about them one by one and committed to memory what was taught sentence by sentence. As usual, he kept up the daily routine of growing vegetables, carrying buckets of water with shoulder poles, feeding pigs..... He kept busy from dawn to dusk and he knew this means safeguarding the proletarian dictatorship and waging the world revolution.

"To safeguard the proletarian dictatorship and serve the cause of the world revolution, I must do a good job keeping guard at the southern gate of the motherland." This is Lin T'ien-sheng's resolution and also the common battle oath of the commanders and fighters of the 8th Company.

On the drilling ground under the morning sunshine, an imposing young political instructor waving a war banner was charging forward at the head amidst a cacophony of battle cries. It was none other than 2nd platoon commander Ts'ui Lin, a leader praised by everyone for his fearing neither hardship nor death.

Ts'ui Lin was raised in a revolutionary cadre's family. In 1968, he strode out of the doors of an urban school to join the company. On setting foot on the island, he climbed over mountains from the pier to get to the headquarters of the company. Though empty-handed, he felt it too strenuous as he kept catching his breath. He knit his eyebrows at the sight of a small island with mountains above and the sea below. The company commander who had helped him carry his knapsack saw all this and made a mental note of it. At the company, he offered to unite with him as "one pair red" and joined him in constantly studying "the three constantly read articles."

Once, in the course of construction work, Ts'ui Lin was scared at the sight of an overhanging rock which threatened to fall. The company commander came over and said to him, "This is nothing. It should be handled this way." So saying the commander picked up the pneumatic drill and started drilling with the machine throbbing.

One stormy night, Ts'ui Lin was standing guard at the edge of the sea. Sprays of water blown from churning waves and pelting rain made it almost impossible for him to open his eyes. Just then he saw the company commander trudging across the beach and through shoals in the teeth of the rainstorm and patrolling alertly the position near the border.....

The company commander's action told Ts'ui Lin that an island was a fighting post in defense of the proletarian dictatorship and that we must be afraid of neither hardship nor death in making revolution. In the company commander Ts'ui Lin saw the towering image of the "three constantly read articles" and found out the ideological gaps between the former and himself. He also came to understand that only through hard struggle could we carry the Chinese revolution and the world revolution through to the end. Taking up his pen, he scribbled out his own resolution to the Party branch: "It is my ambition to take root on the island and stay throughout my life and be a red patrolman of Chairman Mao."

Once when a fighting demonstration was being held by the company, he happened to have an ulcer on his shoulder which was swollen red like a big peach, his fever running high. Yet at the signal of the "battle" he silently shouldered at once a cannon barrel assembly weighing some 100 catties and climbed over mountains and charged rapidly into the "firing line." His ulcer crushed by the barrel and his dress stuck to the wound in a discharge of pus and blood, he kept on drilling together with others and doggedly stuck it out for two days and two nights until the end of the fighting demonstration.

Like Lin T'ien-sheng and Ts'ui Lin, all the commanders and fighters of the 8th Company are growing healthily nurtured with the sunshine and dew from Mao Tse-tung's thought.

A Man Changes His Ideas Just As An Island Changes Its Mantle

"Iron-steel soldiers are full of ambitions; a desert island of 1,000 years is being developed with new designs." These are the words of praise people bestowed upon the 8th Company.

When the 8th Company first arrived at the island, they found it full of weird precipitous rock formations, there being not a single house, a single well or a single road. The commanders and fighters deeply realized that to take root on the island and defend it well, they must build it well. Therefore, they took the building of the island as attending a class for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. On their own they blast through mountains to open up roads, crushed stones to build houses, grew vegetables and saplings on rubble-strewn hills. The small island changed from year to year.

But the climate on the island is full of fluctuations. A typhoon of the 12th grade would lift up by the roots the trees and vegetables watered and nurtured with the sweat of the commanders and fighters of the 8th Company,

sweep to the sea animals and poultry and topple buildings and disrupt communications. The small island would once again be full of wounds.

In the face of difficulties, the Party branch of the 8th Company led the comrades in studying over and again Chairman Mao's brilliant work, "The Foolish Old Man Who Removed the Mountains." Everyone said loftily, "Good steel must be tempered in a fire. It behooves revolutionary fighters to face difficulties head on. The typhoon may have ruined the fruits of our labor but it can never shaken our resolution in carrying out the 'two resolutions.' Here we must pen out the newest and most beautiful words and draw the newest and most beautiful picture."

While taking up guard duties they worked on building the island. To lighten the State's burden, they made their own work tools. In the teeth of scorching sunshine and wind and rainstorms, they hammered out over 10,000 cubic meters of stone by the sole reliance on a 12-lb. hammer. The stones they carried up the mountain top on their shoulders one by one. By shoveling earth one spadeful after another, they carried away over 12,000 cubic meters of earth. They built their barracks and repaired their guard posts. Rubble scattered all over hill tops was taken away one basket after another. Over 100 plots of vegetable fields of various sizes covering a total of 13 mow were opened up. On the desolate hill slopes and tops were planted trees.

Iron-steel fighters show no fear for difficulties. The more difficult and treacherous the road the more eager they are to forge ahead. To carry out firmly Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," the commanders and fighters in the severity of winter marked by chilly winds and ice-cold water were determined to turn into another "Nanniwan" at sea the bay which used to become a sheet of water with a rising tide and a stretch of saline and alkaline field with the tide receding.

In those days and nights of battle against heaven and earth, howling winds rose from the sea, and sea water chilled one to the marrow. And yet the whole work site was a hive of bustling activities. Fighter Ch'en Pao-sung had his foot cut by the sharp [shell] of a rock-oyster. Blood oozed out in a deep and long gash. The wound impregnated with sea water sent stabs of pain through his heart. But silently he bandaged the wound with a piece of cloth and kept on working as usual.

One day, a big tide rose with the seas raging. Pounded by the wash of the choppy waves a newly built sea dam suddenly gave way, with a gap appearing. At this critical moment, when the whole dam threatened to collapse, squad leader Chang Tai-p'ing thought of Chairman Mao's great teaching, "A death in the interest of the people is weightier than Mount Taishan." Without the least hesitation, he plunged into the ice-cold churning waves to plug up the gap with his own body.

In this way the cadres and fighters of the 8th Company relying on the invincible thought of Mao Tse-tung and guided by the "two resolutions" applied themselves to the cause of revolution in a diligent and assiduous manner. While transforming their world outlook, they kept transforming continuously their subjective world. Every one of them is iron stuff with a red heart and a great ambition and refined steel in the revolutionary smelting furnace. (By NCNA Correspondent)

* * *

RURAL ELECTRIFICATION

East China Hsien Builds Rural Hydro-Electric Power Stations by Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Nanchang, Oct. 23, 1970)

poor and lower-middle peasants in suichuan county, kiangsi province, east china, have built many small hydro-electric power stations during the great proletarian cultural revolution. already completed are 78 stations with a total designed capacity of 3,900 kilowatts, and 30 more are under construction.

this was achieved by refuting the fallacy that "the masses cannot build power stations", and by the people relying on their own efforts and taking measures that suit local conditions.

the great leader chairman mao teaches: "in socialist revolution and socialist construction it is essential to adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movements." suichuan county's experience in developing rural electricity is a vivid example.

the county is at the foot of the chingkang mountains and is crisscrossed by numerous rivers, providing a great potential source of power. reactionary kuomintang rule before liberation made it impossible to use the water effectively. the county did not have a single hydro-electric power station at the time of liberation.

agricultural co-operation swept the country not long after liberation, thanks to the wise leadership by the great leader chairman mao. the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres in the county wanted rural electricity and water conservancy works.

but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents pushed their counter-revolutionary revisionist line and suppressed the initiative of the masses. they alleged: "the masses have neither funds nor technique. they can't afford to build electric power stations and even if they could build one, they couldn't run it. such work is up to the state and experts to undertake." they sent four "experts" and nine technicians in 1956 and allocated more than 73,000 yuan (rmb) to build a 22.8-kilowatt hydro-electric power station. it took over ten months to finish. the poor and lower-middle peasants observed: "such power stations are too expensive for us to build."

but the revolutionary masses in suichuan county have a glorious revolutionary tradition. expressing their determination to take the revolutionary road of self-reliance and hard struggle indicated by chairman mao, they declared: "in the struggle in the chingkang mountains, we followed chairman mao closely and defeated the mechanized kuomintang troops with swords and shotguns. today we can build electric power stations by our own efforts and build new socialist villages as long as we follow chairman mao's teachings."

the meichiang commune peasants had the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act. they relied on their collective strength, used available local material and started with simple indigenous building methods. they spent only 5,200 yuan and in one month put up a 48-kilowatt hydro-electric power station on the meichiang river. this iron-clad fact exploded the absurdity about how to develop rural electricity spread

by liu shao-chi and his agents. meichiang's success showed the strength of mass movements. poor and lower-middle peasants who visited the meichiang hydro-electric power station praised their experience in self-reliance and indigenous methods and pledged to popularize it in their areas. the masses built a number of small hydro-electric power stations in the county not long after.

chairman mao's revolutionary line in running hydro-electric power stations took even deeper root among the people during the great proletarian cultural revolution. it was a tremendous impetus to the increase in such power stations in rural areas. the poor and lower-middle peasants took the building of power stations as an important aspect of implementing chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". they reviewed the struggle between the two lines in building such stations and sharply criticized liu shao-chi's revisionist trash of the slavish comprador philosophy, the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and "let specialists run electricity". this helped the masses have a clear understanding of whom the stations were built for and whom they should rely on, and cleared away the ideological barriers to a mass movement for building hydro-electric power stations.

the masses relied on their own efforts for funds, technique, equipment and materials. they substituted rocks, wood, tung oil, lime and other locally available materials for some purposes that steel bars and cement are generally used for. the tafen people's commune built eleven small stations in 1969 alone, and the total investment of over 50,000 yuan was raised by the commune itself. when liangshan station was completed, it did not generate electricity. at this juncture, the poor and lower-middle peasants studied this quotation from chairman mao: "it is sheer fantasy to imagine that the cause of socialism is all plain sailing and easy success, without difficulties and setbacks or the exertion of tremendous efforts." fired with added confidence, they tackled the problem again and finally solved it. the poor and lower-middle peasants put mao tsetung thought in command of what they do, and learn on the job. they are now capable of doing on their own all the work ranging from surveying, designing, construction to installing, operation and maintenance. the whole county now has a technical force of some six hundred people who have a high political consciousness and can work independently.

the small hydro-electric power stations have enlivened political and cultural life in suichuan county. industrial and agricultural production is growing and the people's life is improving. most of the communes and brigades in the county have radio rediffusion and many commune members have their own radios. they can now hear chairman mao's latest instructions and the fighting call of the party central committee as soon as they come out. the people in the mountainous areas used to burn larch branches and bamboo for light. it was hard for the commune members to hold meetings and study in the evening. with electric light, all the people can now go to evening school to study politics and participate in study classes of chairman mao's works. before there was electricity, the film projection teams had to carry heavy generators across mountains to show films. now the team members can carry a light projector to the mountainous towns and villages and show films everywhere. the poor and lower-middle peasants said happily: "of the thousand and one advantages of building mountainous hydro-electric power stations, the primary one is that they serve politics."

these stations facilitate irrigation and the processing of farm produce. the county's total acreage under irrigation has risen from 4,600 hectares at the time of liberation to over 21,000 hectares now. this accounts for 80 per cent of the county's total farmland. better irrigation has meant more grain year by year. the county's total output last year was two and half times the pre-liberation peak. this year's early rice harvest registered a marked increase. the higher degree of mechanization in processing agricultural produce saves a great deal of labour power. it is estimated that one million workdays can be saved every year just in processing grain.

the county had only four small factories before the cultural revolution. now it has a dozen, making farm machines, insecticide, cement, paper, spirits and medicine, as well as a printing-house and a coal mine. in addition, the communes have their own small factories which use electricity supplied by the hydro-electric power stations.

AFFORESTATION

East China Hsien Makes Big Advances in Afforestation

(NCNA-English Foochow, Oct. 23, 1970)

Lungchi county in fukien province has planted trees on 90 per cent of the denuded mountains and hills in response to our great leader chairman mao's call "cover the country with trees." the county has provided the state with 540,000 cubic metres of timber, nearly 1,200,000 bamboos and large quantities of resin, tung oil, preserved bamboo shoots and other forestry by-products in the past three years alone, thanks to the rapid development of forestry work.

at one time, more than 80 per cent of lungchi county had tree-covered mountains. but the kuomintang reactionaries felled trees wantonly before liberation and denuded mountains and hills with utter disregard of the effects. serious soil erosion followed and flood and drought grew worse year after year. per hectare grain yield was not even 1.5 tons.

the party organizations at all levels in the county led the poor and lower-middle peasants after liberation onto the bright road of socialist collectivization under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. great attention has been paid, especially since the setting up of the people's communes, to carrying out chairman mao's great teaching: "agriculture, forestry and animal husbandry are interdependent; not one of them can be dispensed with. they must be placed on an equal footing." mass afforestation campaigns were organized each year, while the main effort was put into agricultural production.

the party organizations mobilized the commune members every year to study chairman mao's instructions on forestry work. they used loudspeakers, wall newspapers and theatrical forms to propagate chairman mao's instructions to every household and person. the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members link the planting of every tree and the producing of every cubic metre of timber with the country's socialist construction as a whole.

tens of thousands of people in the county worked under the militant slogan "plant trees for the revolution and increase timber production for socialist construction" in the spring and autumn afforestation campaigns over the past few years. they carried their treasured copies of chairman mao's writings as they covered hundreds of square kilometres of hills with trees. more than 30,000 people this spring took part in the work and afforested more than 5,800 hectares. the communes and production brigades have full-time teams that follow up on the masses' shock afforestation work to raise the survival rate of the trees. these teams select tree seeds, nurse saplings and protect forests and woods the year round to ensure that the trees grow well and the forest area increases year by year.

there was a struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in lungchi's forestry work. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents took advantage of the time when china had temporary economic difficulties to push such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "san tzu yi pao" (see note) and "give the trees to the individual households". a handful of class enemies incited some persons who had capitalist ideas to occupy the collective hilly land and fell the collective trees on the pretext of reclaiming land. their aim was to sabotage the collective economy.

the poor and lower-middle peasants waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the class enemies. they said: "this is undermining socialism and restoring capitalism. we are absolutely opposed to it. if anybody dares to sabotage the collective trees, we will struggle against him to the end." the poor and lower-middle peasants in many communes and production brigades and teams organized patrols of the collective forests to prevent enemy sabotage.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres in the pingchai production brigade of the meinsiew people's-commune studied chairman mao's teaching "only socialism can save china", and defeated the class enemies' attempt to break up the collective tree stands. during the three years of temporary economic difficulties, this production brigade not only guarded the trees on the mountain but also afforested more than 130 hectares every year. trees have been planted on all the 800 hectares of bare mountain slopes and wasteland.

liu shao-chi and company pushed the bourgeois reactionary line during the early stage of the great proletarian cultural revolution to save themselves from doom. a handful of class enemies tried to incite the masses to sabotage the forests. but, the poor and lower-middle peasants were filled with boundless proletarian loyalty to chairman mao and used invincible mao tsetung thought as their weapon to wage class struggle. their criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi promoted a new high tide of planting and protecting trees and improving the stands. all this stimulated forestry production.

the forests have changed natural conditions in lungchi county and ended the losses caused by drought, waterlogging and windstorms. income from forestry and side-occupations is used to buy machinery and for farmland capital construction. the communes and production brigades and teams in the county, with such public accumulation funds, have built 126 small hydro-electric power stations with a total capacity of more than 3,300 kilowatts, completed some 2,500 big and small water conservancy projects and bought many tractors and other farm machines. all this is speeding up the mechanization

and electrification of agriculture and ensuring high and stable output of grain.

the county's grain output last year was more than double that in early post-liberation days. there was a bumper early rice harvest this year, 60 per cent more than in 1969. formerly a grain-deficient county, lungchi now has a surplus and supplies over 10,000 tons of marketable grain to the state every year. the growing forestry production has also led to the growth of local industry. the county has built a chemical works with an annual output of 1,700 tons of resin and a mill that produces more than 1,300 tons of paper every year.

(note: "san tzu yi pao" means the extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.)

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Photo Exhibition on China's Socialist Construction Warmly Welcomed in Kabul

(NCNA-English Kabul, Oct. 22, 1970)

hsieh pang-chih, chinese ambassador to afghanistan, gave a reception here yesterday to mark the successful close of the photo exhibition in kabul on the industrial and agricultural achievements of china's socialist construction.

present at the reception were khalid rooshan, afghan deputy minister of culture and information, officials of the ministry of culture and information and the foreign ministry, and figures of the cultural and press circles.

---

chinese colour documentaries "celebrating may day in spirit of unity and militancy" and "yangtze bridge at nanking" were shown at the reception. they were warmly received by the guests.

the exhibition was opened to the public from october 11 to 17. among the some 1,800 visitors were officials of various departments of the afghan government, youth, students, workers and peasants. many visitors highly praised the tremendous achievements the chinese people have scored in industry, agriculture and other fields under the wise leadership of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao. an afghan friend wrote on the visitor's book: "the great fraternal chinese people's achievements testify to the truth that once the people have stood up and grasped their destiny in their own hands they will be able to create miracles."

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Abdyl Kellezi Gives Banquet to Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim

(NCNA-English Tirana, Oct. 23, 1970)

comrade abdyl kellezi, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and president of the state planning commission of albania who had led the albanian government economic delegation in a recent visit to china, gave a banquet here yesterday evening in honour of lin chung, charge d'affaires ad interim, and other staff members, of the chinese embassy in albania.

the banquet was attended by adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the council of ministers; kico ngjela, minister of trade; shinasi dragoti, minister of construction; reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and pupo shyti, vice-president of the state planning commission.

the banquet proceeded in a most cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Chinese and Albanian Basketball Teams Give Third Friendly Exhibitions in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 22, 1970)

with profound friendship of the chinese people for the albanian people, 18,000 spectators in peking this evening watched the third friendly exhibitions given by the chinese and albanian basketball teams in the capital indoor stadium.

the capital indoor stadium this evening was a revolutionary scene of militant unity between the chinese and albanian people and sportsmen. huge portraits of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people, hung in the magnificent hall. the portraits were flanked by the national flags of china and albania. eye-catching streamers both inside and outside the indoor stadium read: "long live the great revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the parties and people of china and albania exclamation" "salute to the heroic albanian people exclamation" "long live comrade enver hoxha exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

watching the exhibitions were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including hsiao ching-kuang, wang hung-kun, chang chih-ming, huang chih-yung, chen chi-teh, lin hai-yun, chiao kuan-hua, tseng wei, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, chou jung-kuo and chen shu-huai.

albanian ambassador to china xhorxhi robo and his wife and members of the albanian embassy in peking were present.

at 7:30 p.m., the chinese and albanian basketball players marched into the arena clasping each other's hands over their heads. in high spirits, the spectators enthusiastically applauded to the rhythm of the players' steps.

the albanian men's and women's basketball teams played with peking men's team and the chinese women's youth team respectively. the noble spirit displayed by the players of both countries and their excellent performances drew thunderous applause time and again from the spectators.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

CPC Central Committee Sends Message of Condolences on Death of Comrade Patrick Malone, Vice Chairman of Communist Party of Australia (M-L)

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1970)

the central committee of the communist party of china sent a message to the central committee of the communist party of australia (marxist-leninist) on october 21 to express sincere condolence on the unfortunate death of comrade patrick malone, vice-chairman of the communist party of australia (marxist-leninist). the message reads in full:

central committee of the
communist party of australia (m-l)

we are shocked to learn the unfortunate death from illness on october fourteenth of comrade patrick malone, vice-chairman

of the communist party of australia (m-l) and fine son of the australian working class. please convey our sincere condolence and sympathy to your party and comrade malone's family.

central committee of the
communist party of china
october 21, 1970

CHINA AND CANADA

Patriotic Chinese Residents in Canada Warmly Celebrate National Day

(NCNA-English Ottawa, Oct. 21, 1970)

patriotic overseas chinese recently held celebrations in various canadian cities to mark the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china.

in vancouver, the chinese residents and the crew of the chinese freighter "dong feng" (east wind) celebrated national day at a meeting on the evening of october 3, and on the following day the patriotic overseas chinese organizations there held a film party to celebrate the occasion. more than 500 people attended the party at which the films "the ninth national congress of the communist party of china" and "the yangtze bridge at nanking" were shown. when the brilliant image of the great leader chairman mao appeared on the screen, the overseas chinese were wild with excitement and joy. they were proud of their motherland when they saw how the chinese working class armed with invincible mao tsetung thought heroically overcame the natural hazards on the yangtze river.

in toronto, eastern canada, about 1,000 patriotic overseas chinese warmly celebrated the glorious festival of the motherland at a meeting amidst the cheers "long live the people's republic of china" and "long live the great leader chairman mao". this year, the patriotic chinese residents in toronto decorated the meeting hall particularly elaborately. the huge portrait of chairman mao at the centre of the rostrum, the big streamer inscribed with the slogan "to have the country in heart and the whole world in mind" and quotations from chairman mao put up in the hall presented an inspiring sight. the speakers at the meeting included the representative of a patriotic overseas chinese organization and a 74 year-old chinese resident huang chin-feng. they said how overjoyed and elated they were at the great success of the motherland in socialist revolution and socialist construction, how proud of its tremendous international prestige, and how greatly inspired by the excellent situation of the revolutionary struggle of the people the world over. huang chin-feng held aloft the red treasured book "quotations from chairman mao tsetung". and pointed out emotionally that "china as it stands today is entirely due to invaluable mao tsetung thought." his speech was warmly applauded. the chinese residents in toronto sang revolutionary songs and gave art performances to celebrate the glorious october 1 festival.

in montreal, more than 500 patriotic chinese residents held a celebration meeting on september 27 which similarly demonstrated the new spiritual outlook of the patriotic overseas chinese. the brilliant image of the great leader chairman mao, the magnificent five-star red flag, the inspiring revolutionary

slogans, the shining red lanterns and the multi-coloured banners at the rostrum gave a festive atmosphere. all this showed in concentrated form the ardent love of the overseas chinese for their motherland and the great leader chairman mao. a representative of the overseas chinese who spoke at the meeting called on the overseas chinese to hold aloft the banner of patriotism and continue to march forward. at the end of the meeting, "from victory to victory" and other revolutionary films were shown and "there is a golden sun in peking" and other colourful items were performed by children of the chinese residents. the showing of the colour documentary "the maiden voyage of freighter 'dong feng' (east wind) to vancouver, canada", filmed by overseas chinese themselves, met the desire of the local chinese residents to see the 10,000-ton class ocean-going freighter "dong feng" (east wind) which was designed and built all by china herself and is shining with mao tsetung thought.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve De Murville Leaves Hangchow for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Oct. 23, 1970)

former french prime minister maurice couve de murville and his wife left here by special plane today for a visit to kwangchow, after concluding their visit to hangchow.

during their stay in hangchow, maurice couve de murville and his wife visited the tungfanghung silk mill, the lungching production brigade of the hsihu (west lake) people's commune, and scenic spots and places of historical interest on and near west lake. a banquet was given in honour of the distinguished french guests by wang tzu-ta, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the hangchow municipal revolutionary committee.

tang nai-kuang, deputy director of the west european affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and french ambassador to china etienne manac'h and his wife, who are accompanying maurice couve de murville on their tour, left for kwangchow by the same plane.

on their arrival and departure, maurice couve de murville and his wife were welcomed and seen off at the hangchow airport by shen tse, member of the standing committee of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, and leading members of the departments concerned, including chou wen-chiang.

KOREAN WAR

CPV Hero Writes Article Marking 20th Anniversary of War to Resist US Aggression and Aid Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1970)

today's "liberation army daily" has an article to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the war to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea written by chang chi-hui, who won the order of merit, special class, and the title of combat hero, first class, of the former chinese people's volunteers. excerpts of the article entitled "the spiritual power of the revolutionary people is invincible" follow:

on october 25 two decades ago, our volunteers, formed by the fine sons and daughters of the chinese people, followed the great leader chairman mao's teachings and marched to the forefront of the war to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea to fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people's army against the u.s. aggressors.

in the days when we fought together with our korean comrades-in-arms, i saw with my own eyes how the korean people and the korean people's army, under the leadership of the korean workers' party headed by their great leader comrade kim il sung, feared no sacrifice, fought courageously and battered utterly vicious u.s. imperialism. they smashed the myth of u.s. imperialist "invincibility" and tremendously inspired all the oppressed people and oppressed nations in their liberation struggles. the korean people are worthy of the name of a heroic people, and the korean people's army, a heroic army.

our great leader chairman mao pointed out in his solemn statement on may 20 of this year: "u.s. imperialism, which looks like a huge monster, is in essence a paper tiger, now in the throes of its death-bed struggle." i feel that this wise conclusion of chairman mao's is particularly true when i recall how we beat the u.s. aggressors on the korean battlefield.

the u.s. aggressors had up-to-date equipment and used every kind of modern weapon except the atom bomb on the korean battlefield. they appeared terrifying, but in reality they were not so powerful. take the u.s. piratical air force for instance. it was superior numerically and technically. its pilots had received regular training, with from one to two thousand hours of flight time, and some were veterans of world war ii. the airmen of the chinese volunteers, on the other hand, were mostly new fighters with very few hours of flight time and had not taken part in any air battles before. but the decisive factor in war is man and not things. we are people's fighters armed with mao tsetung thought and imbued with the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, whereas the u.s. aggressors served u.s. monopoly capital and were a pack of cowards. we invariably scared the u.s. air pirates out of their wits and inflicted shattering losses on them by depending on our moral superiority. in one air battle i shot down george davis, jr., the so-called "ace" american pilot who had more than 3,000 hours of flight time and had flown over 200 combat missions during world war ii. this fact proved that the "air supremacy" which u.s. imperialism bragged about was nothing but a paper tiger. so is u.s. imperialism, this huge monster. only the spiritual power of the revolutionary people is really invincible.

after the korean armistice, u.s. imperialism not only stayed on in south korea, refused to leave it, turned south korea into its colony and military base and has done its utmost to obstruct the reunification of korea. it has constantly stepped up its military provocations and war threats against the democratic people's republic of korea in an attempt to launch a new war of aggression. japanese militarism, which has been revived under the wing of u.s. imperialism, acts as a shock force for u.s. imperialism in its aggression against asia and takes an active part in u.s. aggression against korea. the vicious aggressive plots of the u.s.-japanese reactionaries have been rebuffed one after another by the korean people and the korean people's army. premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, solemnly points out: "our people ... are keeping up a tenacious struggle to be fully prepared to crush any surprise attack by u.s. imperialism and its stooges and their manoeuvres for the provocation of a new war, and to accelerate socialist construction and the unification of the fatherland under the leadership of our party."

china and korea are fraternal neighbours and as closely related to each other as lips and teeth. the people of the two countries are close comrades-in-arms who share weal and woe. the fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, armed with mao tsetung thought and tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, firmly support the korean people in their just struggle against aggression by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for the re-unification of their fatherland. we must hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, further implement chairman mao's great call "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland" and be fully prepared against wars of aggression. should u.s. imperialism and its running dogs dare to launch a war of aggression against the korean and chinese people, we will, together with the people of korea, asia and the revolutionary people of the whole world, bury them once and for all!

Articles by Heroes of Former Chinese People's Volunteers Mark 20th Anniversary of War to Resist US Aggression and Aid Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1970)

commemorating the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into korea to fight the u.s. aggressors, the "people's daily", "liberation army daily" and other newspapers in peking have carried articles in the past several days by combat heroes of the former c.p.v. giving a glowing account of the blood-sealed great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and korea.

an article by kuo en-chih, who won the order of merit, special class, and the title of combat hero, first class, of the former c.p.v. and who is now deputy regimental commander of a unit of the chinese people's liberation army, says:

twenty years ago, u.s. imperialism outrageously started its war of aggression against korea, and extended the flames of war to the korean-chinese border. following our great leader chairman mao's wise decision, the chinese people sent the chinese people's volunteers, composed of their fine sons and daughters, to join the korean people under the leadership of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people,

in a heroic struggle against the u.s. aggressors and their vassal troops and the south korean puppet troops. fearing no brute force and fighting in coordination, the people's armies of korea and china took only three years to wipe out more than one million enemy troops, setting a brilliant example for the people of the world of the fact that a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big.

our great leader chairman mao points out: "u.s. imperialism, which looks like a huge monster, is in essence a paper tiger, now in the throes of its death-bed struggle." the brilliant victory in the war to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea eloquently confirms this thesis of chairman mao's.

in the chotwon battle of interception in the fifth campaign in 1951, our company was assigned the task of intercepting the enemy and guarding height 255.1. the enemy we were to face was the ace division of the u.s. aggressor troops, the u.s. first cavalry division. the enemy had cannon, tanks and planes while we had only rifles, hand-grenades and mortars. but we displayed the revolutionary spirit of daring to struggle and win, and repulsed one enemy attack after another. for six days and nights, the enemy not only failed to advance an inch, but left more than 800 corpses in front of our position. later, our company as a whole was awarded an order of merit, special class. this battle is powerful proof that people armed with mao tsetung thought have the greatest fighting strength and that u.s. imperialism is a paper tiger, outwardly strong but feeble within.

u.s. imperialism is now constantly carrying out armed provocations and making war threats against the people of korea and china, stepping up its grooming of japanese militarism, and expanding its war of aggression against asia. if u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and accomplices should dare once again to impose a war of aggression on the people of china and korea, the people of both countries will strengthen their militant unity and, as they did 20 years ago, wipe out the u.s. aggressors and all their lackeys resolutely, thoroughly and completely exclamation

an article by huang chia-fu, combat hero, first class, of the former chinese people's volunteers, says:

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "in the course of the just struggle against aggression and in defence of peace, the heroic korean people and the chinese people have cemented in blood their comradeship-in-arms". the victory of the joint struggle by the armymen and civilians of korea and the chinese people's volunteers set a brilliant example of proletarian internationalism.

in those days of the war, the korean party, government, army and people showed the greatest care for and fully supported the chinese people's volunteers. braving heavy enemy barrages, korean amani (grandma in korean) and abaiki (grandpa in korean) did shock work to repair roads, transported munition and rescued and nursed wounded volunteers, cherishing our volunteers like their own sons and daughters. the korean people produced countless internationalist fighters like pak jae jun and an ok hui who laid down their lives to rescue wounded volunteers. i saw in a battle a korean stretcher-bearer shield a wounded volunteer with his body to protect the volunteer from the enemy air raid and he was shot dead. the noble internationalist spirit of the korean people inspired and educated us volunteers.

following our great leader chairman mao's consistent teachings, the chinese people's volunteers had boundless

love for the korean people, and took the suffering and happiness of the korean people as their own. the volunteers did not hesitate to sacrifice their lives for the common cause of the chinese and korean people and for the victory of the war against u.s. aggression. tens of thousands of heroes like huang chi-kuang and lo sheng-chiao emerged.

in the war of common struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression, i came to understand deeply that china and korea are fraternal neighbours as close as lips and teeth and that the people of china and korea are comrades-in-arms through thick and thin. the militant friendship between the chinese and korean people was sealed in blood and the great unity between our two peoples is the reliable guarantee for the victory over our common enemy. as premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, said: "the great vitality of the friendship and unity between the korean and chinese people is brilliantly reflected in the war waged by the korean people for liberation of the fatherland against armed invasion by u.s. imperialism and its running dog, the syngman rhee gangster clique."

an article by kao jun-tien, who won the order of merit, first class, and the title of combat hero, second class, of the former chinese people's volunteers, and who is now a deputy political commissar of a chinese people's liberation army unit, says:

i was a fighter in the chinese people's volunteers 20 years ago, i took part in all the five campaigns in a dozen big battles on the korean battlefield. i hold it is a great honour to have been able to make a contribution to the common cause of the chinese and korean people against imperialism.

i was a company political instructor in the sangkumryung campaign. our company was ordered to act as a shock unit and, in coordination with fraternal units, to thrust into the baekma mountain, so as to open the path for smashing the enemy's autumn offensive.

as soon as battle began, we courageously advanced. after capturing the peak formerly occupied by enemy troops, we defeated many counter-attacks by them. when our bullets were finished, we fought with bayonets, rifle butts, stones and even spades and picks, persisting in hard struggle against the enemy troops. through one day and two nights, we smashed 85 counter-offensives by enemy troops, annihilated 320 enemies and captured 12. in coordination with fraternal units, we finally captured baekma mountain. i was later awarded the order of merit, first class, and the title of combat hero, second class. not long afterwards, i had the honour to be cordially received, along with other representatives of the chinese people's volunteers, by the korean people's great leader premier kim il sung, and to be awarded a korean national flag medal and a medal for meritorious service.

the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between china and korea are sealed in blood and can stand the test of any tempests. in the war to resist u.s. imperialist aggression against korea, the chinese and korean peoples and armies fought shoulder to shoulder and defeated the blustering u.s. aggressors. in the struggle against the common enemy -- u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism -- the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, will resolutely act upon the great leader chairman mao's teachings and always remain united in battle and be victorious with the fraternal korean people and their army.

Father of Late Internationalist Hero Writes on Everlasting Militant Friendship between Chinese and Korean People

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1970)

following is an article written by lo tie-kai, vice-chairman of the hsinhua county revolutionary committee, hunan province, and father of the late internationalist hero lo sheng-chiao, entitled "may the blood-cemented militant friendship between the chinese and korean people last for ever exclamation", the article reads as follows:

china and korea are brotherly neighbours linked by mountains and rivers and closely related like the lips and the teeth. in their resistance to their common enemies, japanese and u.s. imperialism, the chinese and korean people have cemented a great militant friendship with blood.

on october 25 twenty years ago, in order to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea and to protect our homes and defend our motherland, the chinese people, following the wise decision of the great leader chairman mao, sent their fine sons and daughters, the chinese people's volunteers, to korea to fight in close unity and shoulder to shoulder with the korean people. after three years of valiant fighting, they defeated the ferocious u.s. aggressor and his accomplices and set for the people of asia and the rest of the world a brilliant example of beating the u.s. aggressor and his running dogs by way of united struggle.

my son lo sheng-chiao was a member of the chinese people's volunteers. fighting shoulder to shoulder with the korean army and people on the korean battlefield, he focused his profound hatred on u.s. imperialism. he made the following heroic oath: "if i am caught by the bullets of the aggressors, don't linger by my side. you should march onward courageously and revenge the thousands upon thousands of korean people and all the fallen comrades exclamation" he fostered a profound militant friendship with the korean people on the battlefield in korea. on january 2, 1952, he valiantly rescued the korean boy choe hyong at the cost of his own life, as a fighter of the chinese people's volunteers should. but the korean people have bestowed on him a high honour, entering his name in the annals of heroism and militant unity of the korean and chinese people. i was deeply touched and felt highly honoured.

in 1953, when i went to korea with a chinese people's delegation, i was cordially received by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and close comrade-in-arms of the chinese people, and was warmly welcomed by the fraternal korean people. every scene of militant friendship is still fresh in my mind.

during the two months' stay in korea, i was totally immersed in feelings of intimate, fraternal and militant friendship. beating gongs and drums, singing and dancing, the korean people greeted our delegation wherever we went. comrade pak jae gun, a well-known korean internationalist fighter, sacrificed his own life when he protected a wounded fighter of the chinese people's volunteers with his own body. his wife presented me with the dress and ornaments she wore at her wedding. whenever we entered the barracks of the korean people's army, the korean fighters, tears in their eyes, warmly took hold of my hands as if they saw their own kinsman and they kept shouting: "long live chairman mao tsetung exclamation" and "long live marshal kim il sung exclamation" when

we called at choe hyong's village in sakchang ri, songchon county, the whole village was astir. the villagers vied with one another to shake hands with and embrace me. cheerily lifting me up in their arms, choe hyong and members of the "lo sheng-chiao brigade" walked more than half a kilometre till we entered their village. the villagers entertained us as best as they could. choe hyong, his father and i shared the same brick bed, chatting till late at night. the villagers went with me to the imposing tomb of the martyr lo sheng-chiao on the lo sheng-chiao mountain near the lo sheng-chiao river. with the help of gestures, they expressed the determination to accomplish the martyr's unfinished cause and thoroughly defeat the u.s. aggressors. although we spoke different tongues, our hearts beat in unison as we had common aspirations to defeat u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and a profound militant friendship forged in battle. the korean battlefield witnessed a countless number of vivid instances of militant solidarity showing that the chinese and korean people are intimate comrades-in-arms and brothers closely related like flesh and blood and sharing the same fate.

in 1954, the korean people sent a delegation to visit china. the delegation came to my hometown, hsinhua county, in hunan province and called on my family. the korean people's profound friendship towards my family is something i will never forget for my life.

last august, a korean table-tennis team visited china. we met in changsha, hunan province. with tears welling up in their eyes, they tightly shook my hands, saying "we feel like meeting our kinsman when we meet you." these words impressed me deeply with the truth that nobody can undermine the most sincere militant friendship which has been forged with blood by the peoples of china and korea in the course of their protracted struggle against japanese and u.s. imperialism.

in the past 20 years, u.s. imperialism has refused to draw a proper lesson from its failure in the korean war. it is today still obdurately occupying south korea and china's territory taiwan province and is frenziedly expanding its war of aggression in indo-china and other areas of the world. meanwhile, it is intensifying collusion with the japanese reactionaries, fostering the revived japanese militarism as its "asian gendarme" and pushing its "new asia policy" of "making asians fighting asians". the chinese and korean people absolutely cannot tolerate this. the chinese people, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, will follow chairman mao's teaching: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation", unite with the brotherly korean people, and fight to the end for the defeat of u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs. may the blood-cemented militant friendship of the chinese and korean people be ever green exclamation

Korea-China Friendship Cooperative Farm Marks 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into Korean War

(KCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 22, 1970)

the korea-china friendship cooperative farm at taekam, sunan county, south pyongan province, held a mass meeting this afternoon warmly celebrating the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the korean war.

the meeting was attended by li jae dok, vice-chairman of the south pyongan provincial people's committee; li dal su, chief secretary of the sunan county committee of the workers' party of korea; and li jae song, deputy director of the third bureau of the foreign ministry.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, and miao chieh, senior staff officer of the chinese people's volunteers delegation to the korean military armistice commission, were present upon invitation.

a portrait of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and a portrait of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, were put up at the meeting place. they were flanked with the korean and chinese national flags as well as slogans on anti-imperialist struggle.

han chi so, chairman of the managerial committee of the friendship cooperative farm, and ambassador li yun-chuan spoke at the meeting.

han chi so said: 20 years ago when the war against u.s. imperialist aggression was in its most difficult period, the chinese people's volunteers came to the korean front, sharing the same hardships and fate with the korean people and fighting heroically together with them, and thereby effectively turned the tables in the war, badly battered u.s. imperialism which claimed to be the strongest in the world, and smashed the myth about its invincibility. the collective heroism and the spirit of firm unity with the korean people as displayed by the chinese people's volunteers in the fierce war were classic examples of proletarian internationalism.

han chi so expressed heartfelt gratitude for the lofty internationalist aid rendered by the fraternal chinese people during the korean fatherland liberation war and during the post-war rehabilitation and reconstruction.

he said in conclusion: the united strength of korea and china is prodigious and the u.s. imperialists will certainly be driven out of south korea and taiwan. the blood-sealed friendship between the korean and chinese peoples will surely be further strengthened and developed.

in his speech, li yun-chuan first of all expressed hearty thanks to the korea-china friendship cooperative farm for the elaborate, warm celebrations. he highly praised the heroic korean people for winning a great victory in their fatherland liberation war. he said that the fraternal korean people, under the wise leadership of the korean workers' party headed by their great leader comrade kim il sung and through a bloody war lasting more than three years, eventually defeated the u.s. aggressor, the most savage and ferocious in the world, and won the war against aggression. they have thus not only successfully defended the independence of their fatherland but also ensured china's security and made important

contributions to the world people's revolutionary anti-imperialist cause. giving full play to the spirit of proletarian internationalism, the korean people gave tremendous aid to and showed great love and care for the chinese people's volunteers who had entered into the war in korea. the chinese people will never forget this lofty spirit.

finally, he said that the chinese people always highly treasure their great friendship and militant unity with the fraternal korean people developed in the long-standing struggle against the common enemies, and they will, as always, continue to work for the further consolication and strengthening of this friendship and unity. the chinese people most resolutely support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the unification of their fatherland, and they will unite with the korean people forever and fight together until complete victory is won in the struggle against the u.s.-japanese reactionaries.

their speeches were time and again interrupted by warm applause.

after the meeting, a chinese feature film "strike at the aggressors" was shown.

in the evening, the korean and chinese comrades-in-arms dined together and had hearty chats on the great victory of the korean fatherland liberation war and the profound revolutionary friendship between the korean and chinese people who are fighting shoulder to shoulder. they ensured each other that efforts will be made to further strengthen their unity so as to make new contributions to the revolutionary anti-imperialist cause of the people of the world.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet in Honor of Visiting Korean Government Delegation Led by Vice Premier Chong Jun Taek

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 22, 1970)

hyun joon keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a banquet this evening in honour of chong jun taek, alternate member of the political committee of the central committee of the korean workers' party and vice-premier of the cabinet, and the korean government delegation he is leading.

present at the banquet on invitation were chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council; huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the c.p.c. and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the c.p.c. and vice-premier of the state council; and li tso-peng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the c.p.c. and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff.

the korean embassy in peking this evening was filled with an atmosphere of unbreakable militant friendship between the

people of china and korea. large portraits of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, hung side by side in the banquet hall. when premier chou en-lai, chief of the p.l.a. general staff huang yung-sheng, vice-premier li hsien-nien and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff li tso-peng entered the banquet hall in the company of vice-premier chong jun taek and ambassador hyun joon keuk, they were given a standing ovation.

vice-premier chong jun taek and vice-premier li hsien-nien spoke at the banquet. their warm speeches were punctuated by enthusiastic applause.

the comrades-in-arms of china and korea talked cordially at the banquet and expressed their firm determination and iron will to oppose u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. hosts and guests proposed toasts again and again to the health and long life of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, to the health and long life of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and to the constant consolidation and development of the great friendship and militant unity sealed in blood between the people of china and korea.

also present at the banquet were leading members of departments of the c.p.c. central committee and government, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, including wang hsin-ting, li chiang, yen chung-chuan, huang tso-chen, li yao-wen, han nien-lung, wang hai-jung, chuan chih-pang, pai hsiang-kuo, sung chen-hsien, chung yu-yi, chang wen-min, shen chien, yang ten-chung, hsu chin-chiang, chen wei-chi, yang chieh, wu yu-hsun, hao meng-pi, shih yi-chih, ting hsi-lin, chai cheng-wen, ma jen-hui, lu ying, chang shih-cheng, chang tung-hua and representatives of the hungnsing (red star) china-korea friendship people's commune.

Speech by Korean Vice Premier Chong Jun Taek

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 22, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech by korean vice-premier chong jun taek at the banquet given here today by korean ambassador to china hyun joon keuk in honour of the visiting korean government delegation:

respected comrade premier chou en-lai,

respected comrade chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng,

respected comrade vice-premier li hsien-nien,

respected comrade deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng,

dear comrades,

the government delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea, now in china on a friendly visit at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china, has successfully concluded its visit as scheduled and is going to leave for home tomorrow.

during its stay in china, our delegation has received a warm welcome and hospitality from the chinese party and government leaders and the chinese people. the days we have spent here are of very great importance to the strengthening and development of the friendly relations between korea and china.

in spite of busy work, comrade premier chou en-lai received us and said many precious words about developing the friendly relations between the korean and chinese people. during our visit, we held talks with chinese comrades in a comradely atmosphere and signed the 1971-1976 long-term trade agreement between the governments of korea and china, the protocol on goods exchange for 1971 and the agreement on chinese economic and technical aid to korea.

we believe that the agreements and protocol we signed will greatly contribute to developing the traditional friendship and co-operation sealed in blood between the people of our two countries and promoting the development of the national economy and socialist construction of both countries.

comrades,

during our stay in china, we have visited many factories, enterprises, exhibitions and historical sites of the chinese revolutionary struggle in peking, kwangchow, shanghai and nanking.

we have seen with our own eyes the high political enthusiasm and the struggle of our close comrades-in-arms, the chinese people, who, closely rallying round the chinese communist party with their great leader chairman mao tsetung as its leader and his close comrade-in-arms comrade vice-chairman lin piao as its deputy leader, are working with selfless devotion in implementing the policies and line formulated by their party and leader. we have also seen how, in the past few years, the industrious and brave fraternal chinese people, under the wise leadership of comrade mao tsetung, have smashed the scheme for a capitalist restoration and strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat through the great proletarian cultural revolution, and are going all-out to launch a struggle to build socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results and to strengthen national defence. they have achieved great successes in this struggle.

what has deeply impressed us in particular is that in every place we visited, the chinese people are bringing into full play the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in accomplishing their revolutionary tasks.

wherever we went, we received a warm welcome from our close brothers, the chinese people. through our contact with them, we were deeply impressed by the profound friendship of the chinese people for the korean people and their unswerving revolutionary determination to struggle shoulder to shoulder with the korean people against our common enemies, u.s. imperialism and japanese imperialism, through to the end.

we whole-heartedly wish the chinese people, our revolutionary comrades-in-arms, greater success in fulfilling the fighting tasks set by the ninth national congress of the communist party of china and in responding to chairman mao's call "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war".

i would like to avail myself of this opportunity to extend heart-felt thanks to the chinese communist party, the chinese government and the chinese people that have offered us such warm hospitality and have worked for the success of the talks.

comrades,

under the wise leadership of the korean workers' party headed by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the forty million korean people, our people, by thoroughly displaying the revolutionary spirit of independence, self-sustenance and self-defence, have achieved brilliant successes in the socialist revolution and socialist construction, turning our country into a developed socialist state.

on the eve of the historic fifth congress of the korean workers' party, the people of our country, with unprecedented revolutionary enthusiasm and in a militant spirit, are advancing courageously at the new chollima speed -- the kangsun speed -- so as to occupy all the heights of the seven-year plan at an early date.

all the working people are engaging in energetic struggles to promote the complete victory of socialism and the reunification of the fatherland. they are continuing to thoroughly carry out our party's line of developing economic construction and national defence simultaneously and have made every preparation against any aggression by u.s. imperialism. u.s. imperialism is at present directing the spearhead of its aggression against asia, continuing its forcible occupation of south korea and taiwan province and doing its utmost to aggravate tension in korea and the taiwan straits. u.s. imperialism has turned japanese militarism into its "shock force" for committing aggression in asia and is continuously making war clamours. but the u.s. imperialists must take into account the iron-clad facts and refrain from taking reckless action.

time has changed. the asia of today is not the asia of yesterday. comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, teaches: "should u.s. imperialism and japanese imperialism forget the historical lesson and dare to launch a new adventurous war of aggression again, then the korean people will, as in the past, together with the chinese people, fight against the enemy to the end in defence of the victorious gains of socialism and in defence of peace in asia and the rest of the world." comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, also points out: "we are for peace. but so long as u.s. imperialism refuses to give up its arrogant and unreasonable demands and its scheme to extend aggression, the only course for the chinese people is to remain determined to go on fighting side by side with the korean people."

through the stubborn struggles waged by the people of korea, china and other asian countries, u.s. imperialism is bound to be driven out of south korea, taiwan and the whole asia.

the united strength of the korean and chinese people is invincible. no force can defeat it.

in a few days from now, we shall be greeting the twentieth anniversary of the participation by the chinese people's volunteers in the korean people's war against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the liberation of the fatherland.

while ushering in the twentieth anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into korea to join the war, the korean people with great emotion recall the days when they fought shoulder to shoulder and shed blood together with the chinese people in the same trenches against their common enemy u.s. imperialism.

on the eve of this day of tremendous significance, i hereby convey the warmest militant regards of the korean people for the fraternal chinese people.

in concluding my speech, i propose a toast

to the unbreakable friendship and unity sealed in blood between the people of korea and china,

to the health of comrade chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people and close comrade-in-arms of the korean people,

to the health of comrade vice-chairman lin piao,

to the health of comrade premier chou en-lai,

to the health of comrade chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng,

to the health of comrade vice-premier li hsien-nien,

to the health of comrade deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng, and

to the health of the comrades present.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 22, 1970)

following is the full text of vice-premier li hsien-nien's speech at the banquet given by ambassador hyun joon keuk in honour of the visiting korean government delegation:

respected comrade vice-premier chong jun taek,

respected comrade ambassador hyun joon keuk,

respected comrades on the korean government delegation,

comrades and comrades-in-arms,

comrade vice-premier chong jun taek and the korean government delegation he is leading are successfully concluding their friendly visit to our country. it is a great joy to us that we are able to be among our korean comrades-in-arms once again on the eve of their departure. on behalf of the communist party of china, the chinese government and the chinese people, i avail myself of this opportunity to warmly congratulate you korean comrades-in-arms on the success of your current friendly visit and, through you, pay our high respect to the korean workers' party, the korean government and the fraternal korean people.

premier chou en-lai met comrade vice-premier chong jun taek and the comrades on the korean government delegation and had a very cordial and friendly conversation with the korean comrades-in-arms during the delegation's stay in our country. in the spirit of proletarian internationalism, we two sides held friendly talks on the further development of economic and technical co-operation and trade between our two countries. we achieved satisfactory results in the talks and signed an agreement on china-korea economic and technical co-operation, a long-term trade agreement and the protocol

on goods exchange for 1971. the delegation's current friendly visit to our country and the signing of the above-mentioned agreements and protocol have made important contributions to further strengthening the militant friendship and great unity between the people of china and korea, developing the economic and technical co-operation and trade between both countries and promoting the common prosperity of our two countries in socialist construction.

during their stay in our country, the korean comrades-in-arms have visited cities including shanghai and kwangchow. they have made extensive contacts with people of all walks of life in our country and conveyed to them the profound friendship of the fraternal korean people for the chinese people. they have highly evaluated and praised our great proletarian cultural revolution and the achievements of our people in socialist construction. all this is an enormous encouragement and support for the chinese people. we hereby express our heart-felt gratitude.

both of our two countries are building socialism and opposing u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. ours is a common cause which requires common effort. chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, said: "u.s. imperialism is our common enemy, and we all stand on the same front and need to unite with and support each other." the people of china and korea have all along shared the same destiny through thick and thin, and co-ordinated with and supported each other whether in the arduous struggles against their common enemies the u.s. and japanese imperialists or in the great cause of building socialism. the traditional friendship between the people of china and korea has witnessed new development since the exchange of visits by leading comrades and delegations of our two countries in recent years. just as comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, put it, "the korean people and the chinese people have realized through the practical experience of their own that their respective struggles against imperialist aggression and for the safeguarding of the security of their countries and the revolutionary gains are closely linked up with each other." we firmly believe that with the unremitting common efforts of the people of our two countries, our relations of friendship, mutual assistance and co-operation will be further strengthened and developed.

today, the heroic korean people, under the wise leadership of the korean workers' party headed by comrade kim il sung, are working heart and soul to occupy all the heights of the seven-year plan and have won constant, new victories on all fronts. they are determined to greet the convening of the coming fifth congress of the korean workers' party with still more outstanding achievements. while successfully carrying out socialist construction, the korean people never for a moment forget the fact that their fatherland's 3,000-li expanse of beautiful land has not yet been reunified; they never for a moment forget the serious war threats from u.s. imperialism and its running dogs and japanese militarism. they are vigilantly guarding the outpost in the east in the anti-u.s. struggle and are waging undaunted struggles against the sabotage and schemes of aggression by u.s. imperialism and its running dogs. the chinese people have always regarded the korean people's struggle as their own struggle and the korean people's victory as their own victory. the chinese people resolutely support the korean people in their just struggle against aggression by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for the peaceful reunification of their fatherland. in the struggle against our common enemy u.s.-japanese reactionaries and all their running dogs, the chinese people will always unite, fight and win victories together with the fraternal korean people.

now, i propose a toast:

to the militant friendship sealed in blood between the people of china and korea,

to the further strengthening and development of economic and technical co-operation and trade between china and korea,

to the health of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and close comrade-in-arms of the chinese people,

to the health of comrade president choi yong kun,

to the health of comrade vice-premier chong jun taek,
to the health of comrade ambassador hyun joon keuk, and

to the health of all the comrades present.

Chinese Ocean Shipping Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 22, 1970)

an ocean shipping delegation of the china ocean shipping company led by chou chiu-yen, assistant general manager of the company, arrived here by plane this afternoon for a friendly visit to korea at the invitation of the foreign transportation corporation of the democratic people's republic of korea.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by chong tae hyok, director of the korean foreign transportation corporation, and others.

li ju-hai, secretary in charge of commercial affairs of the chinese embassy in korea, was also present.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Gives Dinner Party in Honor of Pakistan Air Marshal and Delegations Returning from China Visits

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Oct. 23, 1970)

chinese ambassador to pakistan chang tung gave a dinner party in islamabad yesterday evening in honour of air marshal abdul rahim khan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan air force, and his party on the china visit; the pakistan agricultural delegation led by abul kasam mohammad ansari, secretary of the ministry of agriculture and works; and the delegation of the west pakistan industrial development corporation headed by mukhtar masood, chairman of the corporation, expressing congratulations on their successful visits to china.

ghias uddin ahmed, secretary of the pakistan defence ministry, and mumtaz a. alvie, additional foreign secretary, were also present at invitation.

the pakistan friends talked about their impressions in their visits to china. they said: under the wise leadership of chairman mao, the chinese people have achieved great successes by self-reliance and hard work. we have learned a lot from our visits, and we will surely benefit from these experiences.

the dinner party proceeded in a friendly and cordial atmosphere. the host and guests repeatedly proposed toasts to the ever-growing friendship between the chinese and pakistan peoples.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chief of PLA General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Meets Vacationists' Group of Rumanian Military Officers

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1970)

huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, today met the members of the vacationists' group of romanian military officers led by major general popescu ion, commander of the artillery of the romanian armed forces, and their wives, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present on the occasion were aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china, and his wife, and colonel virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache of the romanian embassy, and his wife.

present were also hsiao ching-kuang, chinese vice-minister of national defence; chang ta-chih, commander of the artillery of the chinese people's liberation army; chu kai-yin, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence; and lin chien, military attache of the chinese embassy in romania.

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Fetes Rumanian Minister Ion Avram

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1970)

comrade li chiang, vice-minister of foreign trade, gave a luncheon here today in honour of comrade ion avram, romanian minister of machine building, and his party.

comrade aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china, attended.

present were comrade lai chi-fa, minister of building materials; comrade chou tzu-chien, vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building; and comrade li lien-ching, a leading member of the soviet union and east european affairs department of the foreign ministry.

the luncheon proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Premier Chou En-lai, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meet Rumanian Minister Ion Avram

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1970)

comrade chou en-lai, premier, and comrade li hsien-nien, vice-premier, of the state council, this evening met comrade ion avram, romanian minister of machine building, and his party, and comrade aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china.

premier chou en-lai and vice-premier li hsien-nien had a cordial and friendly conversation with minister ion avram, ambassador aurel duma and the other romanian comrades.

present on the occasion were comrade li chiang, vice-minister of foreign trade; comrade chou tzu-chien, vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building; and comrades li lien-ching and kao lu, leading members of the departments concerned.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

President, Vice President of Somali Supreme Revolutionary Council Respectively Receive Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Oct. 22, 1970)

mohamed siad barre, president of the somali supreme revolutionary council, today received li shu-jung, head of the chinese government delegation and vice-minister of agriculture, and chao wei, member of the delegation and deputy division chief of the west asian and african affairs department of the foreign ministry, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them. the chinese government delegation came here to attend the national day celebrations of the somali democratic republic.

present on the occasion were: hussein kulmie, member of the supreme revolutionary council and secretary of state for interior; ismail ali abucar, member of the supreme revolutionary council and secretary of state for informations and national guidance; musa rabille god and osman ghelle, members of the supreme revolutionary council, abdul hamid ali, head of the secretariat of the supreme revolutionary council; and others.

fan tso-kai, chinese ambassador to somalia was also present.

on the same day, mohamed ainanshe guled, vice-president of the somali supreme revolutionary council received li shu-jung and chao wei, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu, Premier Chou En-lai Greet 6th Anniversary of Independence of Republic of Zambia

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1970)

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to kenneth david kaunda, president of the republic of zambia, warmly greeting the 6th anniversary of the independence of the republic of zambia. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency kenneth david kaunda,

president of the republic of zambia

lusaka

on the occasion of the 6th anniversary of the independence of the republic of zambia, we express, on behalf of the chinese government and people, warm congratulations to your excellency and to the government and people of zambia.

since independence, the zambian people, under your excellency's leadership, have waged valiant struggles to safeguard national independence and develop national economy and have won continuous victories. the zambian government has consistently pursued a foreign policy of non-alignment and actively supported the afro-asian people's cause of unity against imperialism and is playing an increasingly important role in international affairs. the chinese people heartily rejoice over the achievements scored by the fraternal zambian people. we sincerely wish you continuous new victories in the future.

the chinese government and people highly treasure the profound friendship between the chinese and zambian peoples formed in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism and will, as always, continue to work for the further consolidation and development of the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries.

may the friendship between the chinese and zambian peoples remain ever-green.

tung pi-wu
vice-chairman of the
people's republic of china

chou en-lai
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

peking, october 23, 1970

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 3, 1970 No. 4771

****
* NATIONAL *
****

EXEMPLARY PLA COMMANDER

A Leader Who Self-Consciously Transforms His World Outlook

- A report on Li Ssu-hai, an activist in the PLA units stationed in Lanchow in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and commander of Yüshu Military Sub-District

by

an NCNA correspondent and an NCNA reporter

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 18, 1970)

When Li Ssu-hai was transferred from the air force back to the army in 1965 and sent to a post in Yüshu, Tsinghai Province, a place difficult of access and full of hardship, he was at first unwilling to go, but he quickly realized that he must continue to make revolution and remold his world outlook.--SCMP Ed.

In the course of implementing the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference and the resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Conference of the Military Commission, leading cadres of PLA units at various levels resolutely responded to Vice Chairman Lin's appeal "We must have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought," conscientiously and arduously studied Mao Tse-tung's thought, strove to transform the world outlook and incessantly heightened their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. One of the examples in this endeavor is Comrade Li Ssu-hai, an activist of the PLA units

stationed in Lanchow in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, commander of Yüshu Military Sub-District in Tsinghai Province and a vice chairman of the Revolutionary Committee of the Yüshu Tibetan Autonomous Chou.

Incessantly Heightening the Consciousness in the Transformation of World Outlook

In using Mao Tse-tung's thought to transform world outlook, Li Ssu-hai passed through a stage of being not too self-conscious to a stage of being comparatively self-conscious.

This old fighter who followed great commander Chairman Mao to fight throughout the country for several decades attended the National Conference of Combat Heroes in 1950 and the Conference of Representatives of Meritorious Heroes in the Air Force in 1955. But for a period of time he had the wrong idea of thinking that he had a good background, was tested by wars during the period of democratic revolution and was passable during the period of socialist revolution, therefore he was loyal to Chairman Mao and was destined to follow Chairman Mao. As a result, he used Chairman Mao's work mostly to effect leadership work but seldom to transform his own ideology; mostly to grasp other people's ideological transformation but seldom to grasp his own ideological transformation. It was at this moment that an incident greatly shocked Li Ssu-hai ideologically.

In 1965 Li Ssu-hai was transferred from the Air Force to work at Yüshu Military Sub-District in Tsinghai Province, but he did not want to leave the Air Force with which he fought for over ten years. However, he also thought: To go from the Air Force to the Army is going back to where I came from, so I should make up my mind at once and go. But what sort of a place is Yüshu? He found this place on the map only after much searching. When he discovered that it was located on a plateau and hard of access, he was not very pleased: "I am getting old and my health is not at its best. Can I manage to work in a nomadic land?" But this quick flash of self-interest immediately aroused Li Ssu-hai's vigilance.

Now, was he to listen to Chairman Mao and go to an area of hardship or to remain in a big city and enjoy its pleasures? He stayed awake all night and repeatedly studied the "three constantly read articles," reading this passage aloud word by word: "Comrade Bethune was a member of the Canadian Communist Party and he was over fifty. But in order to help China in its War of Resistance Against Japan the Canadian Communist Party and the American Communist Party sent him to China over thousands of li." I myself am a member of the Chinese Communist Party and only in my forties, how can I hesitate ideologically when the Party sends me to a place within the motherland?

He also recalled his own pitiful family history: In the vicious old society he had no place to live in and his ancestors always worked for the landlords and led a life worse than that of horses and oxen. He himself began to tend sheep for the landlord from the age of seven and had never had

a pair of trousers before the age of thirteen. It was great leader Chairman Mao who saved him from the sea of suffering, put him on the road of revolution and brought him up as a glorious member of the Chinese Communist Party and cadre of the People's Liberation Army. What he owed to Chairman Mao was deeper than the ocean and higher than the sky. Without Chairman Mao and the Communist Party he would not have been what he was.

Recollection and comparison greatly heightened Li Ssu-hai's ideological consciousness. He realized: My thought of self-interest reflected my gap in ideological revolutionization. If I am to follow Chairman Mao closely and advance incessantly along the broad road of continuation of the revolution, I must study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought conscientiously in a living way and arduously transform my world outlook. The more thoroughly I transform my world outlook the more I shall be able to advance along the road of continuation of the revolution.

With the question of the transformation of his world outlook in mind, Li Ssu-hai repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works. Chairman Mao taught us: "External causes are the conditions for changes and internal causes are the basis of changes. External causes act through internal causes." He thought: Even under the same conditions some people transform themselves well but some poorly. Furthermore, even when it is the same person sometimes he transforms himself well but sometimes poorly. Here, the performance depends mainly upon whether the consciousness in world outlook transformation is high or not. A high degree of consciousness is an internal factor for solving contradictions and heightening the consciousness in the continuation of the revolution.

At this point Li Ssu-hai wrote this in his diary: "Cadres like us need even more consciousness in world outlook transformation. When we make mistakes, although our superior takes care of us a little, our colleagues understand us a little and our subordinates respect us a little, we shall fail to revolutionize our ideology well if we do not heighten our consciousness a little. We may render lip service to the continuation of the revolution, but after a while we shall slip underneath."

Li Ssu-hai realized profoundly that to make revolution we must be afraid of neither hardship nor death. The more peaceful the situation is, the more we should be willing to endure hardship for the sake of revolution and the more we should volunteer to endure hardship for the sake of the revolution and of tempering our red hearts loyal to Chairman Mao.

So, as soon as Li Ssu-hai arrived at Yüshu he began looking for the hardest place in Yüshu area. Everybody told him that Ch'ümalai was the hardest. Ch'ümalai hsien is located at the foot of Payenk'ola Mountain where the Yellow River and the Yangtze River begin. This place is four to five thousand meters above sea level and the air is so thin that rice cannot be cooked well. It takes five days to get to this place on horseback, where access is extremely difficult and population is very scanty. In the past people said: "Ch'ümalai, Ch'ümalai, once you go in it is difficult to get out." But Li Ssu-hai said resolutely: "This can only scare the cowards!"

At that time there were certain problems in Ch'umalai which had to be solved urgently, so Li Ssu-hai led a working group to go up there. On the first day they advanced some 60 li on horseback but that ride was so rough that the shrapnel which remained in his buttocks since the days of the War of Resistance Against Japan began to hurt him. When they arrived at the camping site his legs were so sore that he could hardly walk. Comrades were concerned over him and said: "We still have to cross big mountains tomorrow and the way will be rough. So you had better take a day's rest!" Actually Li Ssu-hai also wanted to take a rest, but as soon as this thought flashed in his mind he realized that that he was again making an old mistake. So he made up his mind to not to give in to "self-interest" and become a prisoner of "self-interest." He persevered in advancing forward.

The mountain was nearly five thousand meters above sea level and its snow-capped peak soared into the clouds. The slopes were steep and slippery, so now they could not ride on horseback. Li Ssu-hai then dragged his horse up the mountain and it required great effort to advance even one step. As they went along the air became thinner and thinner. His chest hurt no matter how wide he opened his mouth to breathe. He felt that his legs were giving way and his head was dizzy. At this most difficult moment he recalled the Red Army, following Chairman Mao, had climbed snow-capped mountains and crossed grasslands in the Long March of 25,000 li. This immediately gave him strength. After a five-day march they finally arrived at Ch'umalai.

Transforming World Outlook Among the Masses

In the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles Li Ssu-hai understood a truth profoundly: The broad masses of revolutionaries are most loyal to great leader Chairman Mao, the best in studying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, and the most resolute in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. As a leading cadre one must correctly adjust one's position in relation with the masses and humbly learn from the masses before one can revolutionize one's ideology well and follow Chairman Mao closely to make revolution.

In March last year a comrade of the chou revolutionary committee was staying in a selected point on the basic level to lead the masses in the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation. But his failure to differentiate strictly between contradictions of two different natures affected the progress of the movement.

During the transmission and implementation of the spirit of the 9th Party Congress Li Ssu-hai came here and promptly solved this problem. But although he had solved this problem he still had anxiety in his mind. He thought: "I was assigned by the revolutionary committee to lead the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation, but my failure to transform the world outlook well, my low standard of understanding concerning policies and my failure to penetrate deep into the masses to investigate the development of the movement affected the implementation of the Party's policies. Although this happened at a lower level, the cause lay in myself."

From these questions Li Ssu-hai discovered his gap in the penetration in the masses and saw the danger of his divorce from the masses. He further realized: "Although a cadre like me is from the basic level and a worker-peasant family, this does not mean that his question of penetrating deep into the masses has been completely solved. Penetration in the past is one thing but penetration now is quite another. Penetration for a period of time is one thing but penetration for the rest of one's life is quite another. The only way to follow Chairman Mao closely to make revolution for the rest of one's life is never to divorce oneself from the masses at any time and transform one's world outlook among the masses for the rest of one's life."

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Learn from the masses," Li Ssu-hai self-consciously threw himself into the red-hot mass struggle with the greatest political zeal, took his stand of transforming the world outlook firmly among the masses, absorbed rich political nourishment from the masses and urged himself to advance incessantly.

On one occasion Li Ssu-hai was deeply touched when he heard from cadres of the commune the story of Ts'ai Ch'ing-ts'o, a Tibetan heroine of Lapu commune, Ch'engtuo hsien, after he arrived there. During a landslide at a highway construction site Ts'ai Ch'ing-ts'o sacrified her young life to protect those of the class brothers. On the day when Li Ssu-hai heard this story he worked with the cadres of the commune until very late, but he said that the following day he was going to Ts'aifang production team where the heroine used to live. Cadres in the commune said to him: "That place is too far from the commune and you will have to go over treacherous mountains and rivers. We can sum up whatever information you need. You had better just stay in the commune for a few days."

But Li Ssu-hsi said resolutely: "That will not do. I must go there personally to receive re-education."

The following day Li Ssu-hai set off before daybreak. After walking some 70 li in the mountains he arrived at Ts'aifang production team and went straight to Ts'ai Ch'ing-ts'o's house without eating anything or even drinking a cup of tea. The first thing the heroine's mother, a 63-year-old poor herdswoman, said when she met him was: "My daughter is dead, but I do not feel bad because she sacrified herself for the interest of the people in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching. Her death is more important than T'aishan." The old woman then held Li Ssu-hai's hand with her eyes fixed at Chairman Mao's portrait on the wall and said: "Chairman Mao is a savior of us poor Tibetan herdsmen. Without Chairman Mao we would have nothing. Ts'ai Ch'ing-ts'o is dead, but I still have four other children; I shall give them all to the Party." These words of the old woman moved Li Ssu-hai to tears.

That evening he discussed freely with the cadres in the production team about his experience in learning from the heroine and further struggled against self-interest in his head energetically. He said excitedly: "The masses' consciousness in Mao Tse-tung's thought was heightened at a really rapid pace after the great proletarian cultural revolution. If we do not

step up our transformation of the world outlook we shall lag far behind the situation and lose our qualification to lead the masses in the advance."

Educated by the masses, Li Ssu-hai penetrated deep into the masses and his consciousness in world outlook transformation became higher and higher. Dragging his body along, which was wounded six times, and with a bag for preserved flour in his back, which he made himself, he braved wind and snow storms and crossed snow-clad mountains and glaciers to fight on the first line of the three great revolutionary struggles. When he got hungry he ate only his preserved flour and when he got thirsty he drank only the water from the river. During the period of five years he covered every corner of Yüshu Grassland which is larger than two Chekiang Provinces and walked a total distance of more than 15,000 kilometers. All told, he had been to all six hsien of the chou and 42 of the 45 communes.

Striving To Transform the World Outlook With A High Standard

Where should a leading cadre set his standard for the transformation of world outlook? Li Ssu-hai's answer is: It should be set at the five "musts" for Party members prescribed in the new Party Constitution. He must study Mao Tse-tung's thought well and at the same time lead the masses well in their study of Mao Tse-tung's thought and serve as a determined fighter in the execution and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After the establishment of the revolutionary committee of the Yüshu Tibetan Autonomous Chou, Li Ssu-hai took part in the revolutionary "three-in-one combination" as an Army representative and served as a vice chairman. During a period of time at the beginning, Li Ssu-hai felt that the situation in the locality was more complicated than that in the Army and the class struggle more acute; so he became "afraid" and hesitant in his work. But later he thought: I was not "afraid" during those days or war when I had to charge against enemy positions, but why did I become "afraid" today during a time of peace? He concluded that the key laid in the following facts: He did not set the standard for the transformation of world outlook high enough and strict enough. He had become a higher official with a bigger salary and better living conditions, so he became satisfied that "I" have already been liberated and "my" life has been improved considerably, began to forget the Chinese people and the people in the world, and fail to associate his work with the combatant tasks of the Party and the ultimate aim of the realization of communism. Thus, how far he had fallen short of the glorious title of a Communist Party member who pledges to spend all his life to fight for communism!

Upon studying the new Party Constitution after the convocation of the 9th Party Congress Li Ssu-hai understood that the five "musts" for the Party member were the high standard for the transformation of one's world outlook and that to transform one's world outlook consciously one must resolutely persevere in the standards for a proletarian advanced element, strive to fight for a total ideological entrance into the Party and forever fight for the cause of communism vigorously.

From then on Li Ssu-hai considered the little achievement he made in the past in the transformation of his world outlook as a new starting point in the continuation of the revolution, persevered in the high standard for the conscious transformation of world outlook and incessantly scaled the new summit of ideological revolutionization. He persevered in "public interest," regularly used the three brilliant examples in the "three constantly read articles" to struggle against self-interest deep in his soul, and established devotion to "public interest" in whatever he did. He managed not to let his worker-peasant feeling change when his position changed, not to let his identity of a common soldier change when his post changed and not to let his idea of serving the people change when the environment changed.

Li Ssu-hai always gave first priority to the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought before all other work in the revolutionary committee, fully implemented the Party's guidelines and policies and strove to build up the revolutionary committee to become a strong combat command headquarters. During one period of time when some of the people were not resolute enough in the implementation of Chairman Mao's cadre policy, Li Ssu-hai followed Chairman Mao's teaching to educate the masses to help the cadres warmly. In the meantime Li Ssu-hai personally took the lead in implementing Chairman Mao's cadre policy, actively held heart-to-heart talks with these cadres, used Mao Tse-tung's thought to help them elevate their understanding and correct their mistakes. Li Ssu-hai spoke to every one of the cadres in the six hsien in the chou at and above the hsien level to encourage them to follow Chairman Mao closely to continue to make revolution.

In the chou revolutionary committee there was a representative of the masses who began to have the tendency of divorcing himself from the masses after he joined the leadership squad. On one occasion he could not take the criticism against him by the masses and felt that he was wronged. Upon discovering this Li Ssu-hai studied this teaching of Chairman Mao with him: "We Communists do not want to become officials. What we want to do is to make revolution. Every one of us must have a thorough revolutionary spirit and we must never divorce ourselves from the masses for one moment," to help this representative of the masses to elevate his understanding, correct his attitude and volunteer to work at the basic level where conditions were comparatively hard. As a result, he tempered himself in mass struggles and was praised by the masses.

Revolutionary practice during the past twenty-odd years, especially the revolutionary practice since the great proletarian cultural revolution, made Li Ssu-hai realize profoundly: To a leading cadre, the longer his revolutionary history and the heavier his tasks in leadership, the harder he must conscientiously study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and consciously transform his world outlook.

Encouraged by the spirit of the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee, Li Ssu-hai became invigorated and high-spirited. He made up his mind to raise higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, advance along the direction pointed out by Chairman Mao, continue to make revolution and advance incessantly.

* * *

MODEL COOPERATIVE

A Cooperative in Yenan Develops Revolutionary Traditions and Advance Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 20, 1970)

> The following report tells how a cooperative store in Yenan helped to develop the local economy and wholeheartedly served the people. The cooperative was set up in 1936, shortly after Mao and his Long Marchers arrived in northern Shensi, but was later led to a capitalist line by Liu Shao-ch'i and his "agents." After the great cultural revolution, however, it returned to Mao's "revolutionary line." --SCMP Ed.

In the eventful years during the War of Resistance against Japanese Aggression and the liberation war, Nanch'u cooperative which the Party Central Committee set up soon after it came to Yenan in 1936 organized more than 3,000 peasants in the outskirts of Yenan to join the cooperative and to join in unfolding in an all-round manner its various undertakings dealing with production, consumption, credit, handicrafts and communications, making great contributions toward the people of Nanch'u, Yenan, the people of the Shensi-Kansu-Ninghsia border region, and the revolutionary war. It was commended by great leader Chairman Mao in 1942. In 1943, in his brilliant article "Get Organized," Chairman Mao again advocated the road paced by this cooperative.

After the nationwide liberation, out of their sinister aim of restoring capitalism, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents maliciously sabotaged Nanch'u cooperative and went even to the extent of abolishing it.

The great proletarian cultural revolution destroyed the bourgeois headquarters led by Liu Shao-ch'i. The revolutionary personnel of Nanch'u cooperative got together with the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and went through a violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines and eventually liberated this cooperative, which had glorious revolutionary traditions, from the shackles and persecution of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, enabling it to follow a correct orientation again, rejuvenate with revolutionary vigor and advance continuously and triumphantly along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. The poor and lower-middle peasants who had deep proletarian feeling for Nanch'u cooperative said happily: "The old Nanch'u cooperative is back again."

Developing Revolutionary Traditions, Winning Still Greater Glory

The countless facts revealed by the revolutionary cadres and the revolutionary masses of Nanch'u cooperative in the deep-going struggle-criticism-transformation campaign showed that: Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents not only peddled his counter-revolutionary revisionist trash by force in Nanch'u cooperative, but also said nonsensically that Nanch'u cooperative "was too old-fashioned," "had too many hard and fast rules to follow" and "lagged behind the development of the current situation." Making use of the part of power they had usurped, they abolished the purchase and sales agents of Nanch'u cooperative in the countryside. Despite the objection of the revolutionary personnel of this cooperative and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants in Nanch'u area, Yenan, they moved this cooperative from the southern suburbs into the city and changed its name. Owing to the sabotage by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, Nanch'u cooperative took a tortuous path.

"Why?" The revolutionary personnel of Nanch'u cooperative and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants in the vicinity pointed out wrathfully in the revolutionary mass criticism: It was not that Nanch'u cooperative "lagged behind the current situation," but that Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents went against the stream. It was not that we "had too many hard and fast rules to follow" and "were too old-fashioned" but that they upheld "revisionism" and frenziedly attempted to restore capitalism.

The revolutionary personnel of Nanch'u cooperative realized that the handful of class enemies deliberately and hastily carried out this conspiracy of sabotage absolutely not for the purpose of abolishing a small cooperative but for the purpose of rabidly opposing great leader Chairman Mao, opposing the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought and opposing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. They said: "Today, we must forever be loyal to Chairman Mao, Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and serve the people wholeheartedly."

They were resolved to move this cooperative from the city back to the southern suburbs and back to the cave where Chairman Mao had been during his former inspection of this cooperative. They repeatedly reviewed the series of Chairman Mao's brilliant instructions and extensively studied and talked about the history of this cooperative. They built a house by themselves and made stalls with broken wooden boxes. They established two sales branches. They re-established and newly established four purchase and sales agents in remote mountain areas in Nanch'u. Meanwhile, they completely resumed the former style of "a shop carried on a shoulder pole," carrying basket loads of goods with shoulder poles, sending the goods to the village, and doing good deeds for the people.

In the first half of this year alone, they went more than 400 times to the villages, sending goods to them and buying farm and subsidiary products from them. In this way, the commune members of the 20 brigades and

60 production teams within a distance of a few dozen li from the cooperative could obtain many things they urgently needed without having to go out of their doors.

The leading cadres of Nanch'u cooperative played a leading role in this struggle. They often set out early in the morning, carrying loads of goods, and came to the countryside where they joined the commune members in doing collective productive labor. They peddled their goods during recess. They had to visit one or two brigades a day.

In winter last year, the production team neighboring the cooperative carried out capital construction of farmland on a large scale at a place called Nanch'uan. The chairman and vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of this cooperative actively sent goods to the worksite a few dozen times. Salt was once sent to the countryside. The salt had to be carried on the back for some distance. The bag of salt weighed 250 catties, which would bend the waist of a strong young man. Others were worried that the Party branch secretary, who was thin and weak, could not carry it. But, he carried the bag on his back and moved on, showing not the least sign of weakness. He said: "The great proletarian cultural revolution initiated by Chairman Mao himself has saved Nanch'u cooperative. In the future, we must take solid action to break down the rules of 'revisionism' which tie us hand and foot, develop the revolutionary old traditions of Nanch'u cooperative and win glory for great leader Chairman Mao and the great socialist motherland."

Chang Feng was a young sales assistant. When he joined this cooperative, he felt that there was insufficient manpower and he had too much work to do, so that he once did not work contentedly. He often sent goods to the countryside himself, so as to spare himself of the work in the cooperative. But he was unwilling to go to the remote production teams.

Feng Shih-yu who joined in the work of Nanch'u cooperative during the initial period of the War of Resistance against Japanese Aggression, saw that his attitude toward delivery of goods was incorrect, and got together with him to study the "three constantly read articles" and to send goods to the countryside and often to the remote mountain villages, and to walk the mountain paths which he paced many years ago. On the way to the countryside, he told him:

Nanch'u cooperative has always defied hardships and troublesome work. Its aim is not just selling the goods. Instead, it goes to where the masses have difficulties. In the past, the families of martyrs and armymen had little manpower and bought a very small quantity of goods. But, Nanch'u cooperative often sent its men to these families even if they didn't buy anything and to help them do household chores and farm jobs. When the well water of a village was unclean and the villagers would become ill after drinking it, the comrades of Nanch'u cooperative laid down their loads of goods and helped in sinking a new well.

Finally, he added: "We are shouldering heavy loads. Everything we send to the villages represents the concern shown by the Party and Chairman Mao for the masses of people, and the various kinds of farm and subsidiary products and special native products we bring back represent the infinite loyalty of the poor and lower-middle peasants to Chairman Mao. We must never forget that we are shouldering a very glorious duty."

Helped by Feng Shih-yu, Chang Feng understood that his unwillingness to send goods to the remote mountain areas meant not only that his attitude toward delivery of goods was incorrect but also that he had not implemented Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. With his thinking enhanced, he often took goods to sell in the remote mountain villages, so as to learn the needs of the masses and to send goods to them in good time.

On one occasion, he was on his way back after sending goods to a village when he met a poor-peasant commune member who ran after him and wanted to buy two catties of sugar because his wife had just given birth to a child and he could not spare time to go to buy it from the store. Unfortunately, the sugar he had brought had been sold out. This commune member was upset at learning this and showed great anxiety. It was then toward the evening and Chang Feng was not only tired but also hungry after going around the villages the whole day. But, he recalled great leader Chairman Mao's teaching about "wholehearted service for the people" and ran slowly back to the cooperative and fetched two catties of brown sugar and sent it to the commune member that night. Grasping Chang's hands, this commune member said in excitement: "You really serve the people wholeheartedly!" Chang replied modestly: "This is what Chairman Mao teaches me to do."

The employees of the sales department of Nanch'u cooperative also broke down completely the style of a "formal office." They acted in a way convenient to the masses of the people. They kept the sales department open every day the year round. They did business even if a customer came late in the night. This department dealt with the supply of means of production. It also was a shop doing retail of sundry goods. It not only supplied iron picks and hoes and chemical fertilizers and insecticides, but also sold oil, salt, sauce and vinegar to the masses. It also was a postal and telecommunications agency, sold postage stamps and its members often went as postmen to the countryside. It was run like a welfare service station, so that any commune member passing by might come in to get some water to drink when the day was hot, or he might deposit things in it, or he might stay there for the night when it was too late in the night and it was raining. If anybody was ill, the cooperative would help in calling a doctor and preparing the medicinal herb tea.

The sales assistants not only sent the various kinds of means of production and livelihood to the commune members in good time, but also taught them how to use these means and to use them well. Once they discovered that a poor-peasant commune member who lived alone bought some cloth but could find nobody to make some clothes for him. Sales assistants Ch'iao Hsiu-hua and Liu Ssu-yun spared some time and made the clothes for him.

The masses said: "Our old Nanch'u cooperative is lit up with the red lantern of the 'three constantly read articles.'"

Putting the Cooperative into the Correct Track of Whole and Complete Service for the People

In the past, for the purpose of changing the direction in which Nanch'u cooperative was run, the counter-revolutionary revisionists accused it of taking excessive care of the "trifles of everyday life" of the masses. They said that this cooperative not only dealt with commerce and industry but also helped the villages conduct sideline production, which meant that it "had forgotten the basic orientation of making profits for the State," "lacked the overall concept" and "neglected its responsibility for the people." They even criticized it as "having departed from its own line" and "failing to take the correct path."

During the struggle-criticism-transformation campaign, the comrades of Nanch'u cooperative relentlessly criticized this fallacy of "putting profits in command." They said: "What is meant by the overall concept? Closely following Chairman Mao is the overall concept. Our correct path is to closely follow great leader Chairman Mao and to serve the people wholly and completely."

After its establishment, the old Nanch'u cooperative took the path of closely following Chairman Mao's great clarion calls and acted according to Chairman Mao's calls. When Chairman Mao issued the call "Develop the economy and insure supplies," Nanch'u cooperative actively organized a people's economic force which broke through the enemies' blockade and transported salt to the border region. When Chairman Mao called upon the vast numbers of cadres to establish base areas in the rear of the enemy, the transportation team acted also as an escort of the cadres. A battle was under way when they came to the forefront. They laid down their bags of salt and carried loads of ammunitions to the battlefront. When Chairman Mao called for the launching of a large-scale productive campaign, the border region urgently needed plows and spinning tools. Nanch'u cooperative tried all possible means to buy some plows and spinning tools from far away places, effectively aiding the masses in reclaiming wasteland and setting up the weaving industry, firmly implementing the brilliant directive "Get ample food and clothing by working with our own hands" Chairman Mao issued at that time, and contributing their share toward aiding the armymen and civilians in the border regions in running the economic blockade laid by the enemy and in overcoming impending economic difficulties.

In 1947, the Kuomintang reactionaries launched a large-scale attack on the Shensi-Kansu-Ninghsia border region. Chairman Mao drew up the strategic directive of luring the enemy into the heartland and wiping out the enemy's effectives in mobile war and made the wise decision of evacuating Yenan for the time being and transferring the headquarters to north Shensi. Accordingly, Nanch'u cooperative had the old and weak people and the supplies transferred and aided the revolutionary war by giving away 700

domestic animals to the army for use as draft animals. It also organized the students of its vocational school to join the field army. Many of these students were children of the employees of this cooperative.

Comrades of this cooperative said this well: "Whether in time of peace or in time of war, to obey Chairman Mao's clarion call is the greatest need of the revolution and the greatest need of the people. One-sided attention to the profits of an enterprise and the immediate interests mean departure from the line of the proletariat; it means following the track of revisionism and serving the capitalist restoration."

They used the revolutionary mass criticism to open the road, recalled and talked about their glorious revolutionary traditions, prepared revolutionary public opinion for complete and whole service for the people, and adopted the revolutionary spirit of the former personnel of Nanch'u cooperative who closely followed Chairman Mao many years ago.

They used their brains and thought about methods to overcome difficulties, quickly restoring and newly building forestry farms for cultivating fruit trees and saplings, pig farms for breeding and multiplying pigs of good strain, some factories for processing industrial and agricultural by-products, together with some items of work serving the collective economy and the people's daily life.

With a view to continuously implementing the directive about "developing the economy and insuring supplies," they bought from other localities various kinds of fruit trees and saplings of fine strains and did a good job of grafting and breeding and held a training class, helping the neighboring 60 production teams grow economic trees in more than 1,300 mow of land. To help various production teams multiply the pigs of fine strain, they also formed ties with the veterinary stations and credit cooperatives to set up a fine-strain pig farm, solving the questions of multiplication and popularization of pigs of fine strain and prevention of disease inflicting the pigs.

In spring this year, some production teams were attacked by hailstone and cold, so that they lacked potato seedlings. They set out immediately to buy hundred thousands of potato seedlings from other localities, aiding the struggle against the natural disasters in good time and effectively.

Advancing along the correct path of whole and complete service for the people, Nanch'u cooperative also gained fast development in its business. Last year, its total amount of purchase and marketing was two times greater than that of the year before last, and the purchase of native special products also increased by 1.5 times. This cooperative's various plans were fulfilled in good time. It also overfulfilled ahead of schedule the principal tasks of the annual purchase of hogs, eggs, animal hair, feather, Chinese medicinal herbs, and discarded metal wares. In the past few years, it accumulated a capital of tens of thousands of yuan for the State. What was still more important was that it had contributed its share toward developing the local collective economy.

The local masses said after reaping a bumper harvest last year: "We have been able to contribute some more farm and subsidiary products to the State this year because Nanch'u cooperative has helped us. It develops the revolutionary traditions and gives us all-sided support in doing farming for the revolutionary cause."

Perseveringly Using Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Do Propaganda Among the Masses and To Organize the Masses

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us in his brilliant article, "Get Organized": "We should go to the masses and learn from them, synthesize their experience into better, articulated principles and methods, then do propaganda among the masses, and call upon them to put these principles and methods into practice so as to solve their problems and help them achieve liberation and happiness."

In the past, Nanch'u cooperative acted according to this teaching of Chairman Mao. Making use of the opportunities of sending goods to the villages and doing various kinds of work, they maintained extensive contact with the masses, visited the poor and the needy and tried to find the difficulties and problems among the masses. They used Mao Tse-tung's thought to arouse the masses, organize them and arm them, promptly summed up and disseminated a great deal of good experience in overcoming hardships, and actively worked for the well-being of the people.

But, Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents went all out to use the counter-revolutionary line to sabotage this glorious revolutionary tradition and forced the comrades of Nanch'u cooperative to confine themselves within the cooperative to holding "commercial big competition," to practicing "weighing a thing by hand" and "making mental calculation," and to learning to "do business." During the great cultural revolution, the broad masses of revolutionary employees of Nanch'u cooperative criticized this philistinism of serving the restoration of capitalism, reckoned the class enemies' crimes of frenzied promoting the "peace evolution" and firmly acted in line with Chairman Mao's teachings.

They not only took the opportunities of sending goods to the countryside to make investigations and enthusiastically propagandize Mao Tse-tung's thought, but also went to stay in the villages for some time to help the local commune members study and solve their problems.

Some time ago, they discovered that work of forestation had not been carried out well in Chaochuang brigade. Ts'ao Yung-te, chairman of the commune's revolutionary committee went in the fore to this brigade and participated in labor there. He first tried to find the causes in himself and took the lead in fighting self and criticizing revisionism in a forum discussion. He said: "I am chiefly responsible for the failure to develop economic forestation well in Chaochuang brigade. The reason is that when I came here, I only told others about the economic value of trees and paid one-sided attention to helping the brigade solve some concrete problems about the plan of forestation,

the source of saplings and the method of recording wage points. Although this was also necessary, yet because the fundamentals had not been grasped tightly, it was impossible to solve the problems. I did not give prominence to proletarian politics and I fostered the idea of simply accomplishing my tasks. As a result, the rate of survival of trees in this brigade was not high." He conscientiously fought his selfish ideas and criticized revisionism and inspired the local cadres and commune members to establish the idea of growing trees for the revolutionary cause.

Fruit trees have been planted in more than 200 mow of land in this brigade in the past few years and have now started to bear fruits.

During his stay to labor in this brigade, Ts'ao Yung-te also helped the brigade hold study classes of various types for more than 30 terms, joined others in studying Chairman Mao's works and grasping revolution and promoting production, and helped the brigade gradually change its backwardness in production. Last year, the total income of farming and side occupations in this brigade increased by three times.

In everyday life, the personnel of the supply and marketing cooperative also pay constant attention to giving prominence to proletarian politics, propagandizing Mao Tse-tung's thought among the masses and organizing and arming the masses with Mao Tse-tung's thought. They say: "Only when the masses have really mastered the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought will they win emancipation and happiness."

One day, a commune member wanted to buy a pair of gabardine trousers, which cost tens of yuan, for his son on his wedding. If the cooperative took the revisionist line, it would take the chance to sell some costly goods so as to increase the amount of business. But, the comrades of Nanch'u cooperative, after learning about the reason, read to this old commune member Chairman Mao's teachings about educating the youths and practicing diligence and frugality, and convinced him to buy a pair of synthetic gabardine trousers at a few yuan for his son. This commune member was touched deeply, saying: "You comrades of Nanch'u cooperative show concern not only for the production and daily life of the masses, but also for the education of the youths. You really are devoted wholeheartedly to the people."

The nephew of Ma Lin-ch'ou, a sales assistant of this cooperative, once heard that some cheap and beautiful cloth was on sale at Nanch'u cooperative and came to ask him to sell to him a piece of cloth as a favor. Ma refused resolutely. The nephew felt that it was justified and lawful for him to buy something with his money and, therefore, was critical about his uncle. Ma patiently said to his nephew: "This kind of cloth has been specified to be supplied to the poor and lower-middle peasants in the countryside. I must take the lead in observing regulations. Even if there is not such a regulation, I won't sell the cloth to you because I know that you are not short of clothes. I can't encourage you to foster ideas of extravagance." He also quoted Chairman Mao's teachings concerned to help his nephew raise his ideological consciousness. This youngster was deeply touched after hearing this.

He said: "You can rest assured. In the future, I definitely will think of the masses first in doing anything. I must display the spirit of hard struggle well for the revolutionary cause."

The personnel of Nanch'u cooperative also went perseveringly among the masses and the poor and lower-middle peasants, joined them in studying Chairman Mao's works, holding forum discussions, fighting against self and criticizing revisionism, and participated in Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes, continuously receiving re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

There were only two sales assistants in the sales branch at Sanshihlip'u. They were responsible for the purchase and marketing in the five brigades and 15 production teams in the vicinity. They often worked at the sales counter in daytime and delivered goods at night. They were very busy, but they persisted in joining the poor and lower-middle peasants in studying Chairman Mao's works and reading to them the "three constantly read articles." In the study class, they always took the lead in fighting self and criticizing revisionism.

In spring this year, the leading group of Nanch'u cooperative again led all to repeatedly study the "reply telegram" Chairman Mao sent to the people of Yenan and the Shensi-Kansu-Ninghsia border region on October 26, 1949. The cadres and the sales assistants of the whole cooperative were filled with excitement and they were grateful to great leader Chairman Mao for his concern for the people of Yenan and the Shensi-Kansu-Ninghsia border region. They further examined their loyalty to Chairman Mao, their attitude toward the people and their vigor and enthusiasm in work. They made continuous efforts to find their shortcomings. They were bent on obeying Chairman Mao's teachings, continuously preserving their style of hard struggle, rendering service afresh for the people, winning glory for Chairman Mao and developing their revolutionary traditions!

- NCNA Reporter -

* * *

WATER CONSERVANCY

Northwest China Region Builds Water Conservancy Works on Large Scale

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Oct. 24, 1970)

the sinkiang uighur autonomous region in northwest china has made big headway in water conservancy. working in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen of various nationalities have built large numbers of water conservancy projects, mostly small ones and chiefly built by people's communes and production brigades with their own resources.

sinkiang was hit this year by the worst drought since liberation. nevertheless it reaped fairly good summer crops, and a quite big increase in the autumn crops of maize and sorghum is expected.

acting on chairman mao's teaching "irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture", the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen undertook water conservancy projects after liberation. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in sinkiang pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash "put specialists in charge of water conservancy construction". this impeded the construction.

people of all nationalities in sinkiang hit hard at liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line during the great proletarian cultural revolution. fired with enthusiasm for the socialist revolution and socialist construction, they brought about a high tide of building water conservancy works.

since last winter the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen have sunk wells and built irrigation ditches, reservoirs and small hydro-electric power stations involving 51.3 million cubic metres of earth and stone work. this brought irrigation to and improved irrigation facilities on an aggregate area of 74,000 hectares.

minfeng county, located in china's biggest desert of takla makan at the foot of the kunlun mountains in southern sinkiang is subject to serious drought. the county's poor and lower-middle peasants used simple and indigenous methods and worked hard for several years to excavate a tunnel to lead in water from a mountain spring. they completed the tunnel which is 2.3 metres high, 2 metres wide and 5.5 kilometres long by the end of last year. the long-cherished dream of the local people at last came true.

the living study and application of mao tsetung thought is always put in the first place when water conservancy projects are built. the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen regard their work as a contribution to the chinese revolution and the world revolution and the implementation of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". the idea of tilling the land and undertaking water conservancy works for the sake of the revolution has taken root in their minds.

emulating the tachai production brigade, the national pace-setter in agriculture, the hsiangyang people's commune in shawan county displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and undertook water conservancy works every winter. over the past few years the commune has extended its farmland by 2,800 hectares, ten times the amount in the early post-liberation days. all its fields have been well managed, being levelled and criss-crossed with irrigation ditches. though it was hit by the serious drought this spring, the commune reported a 12 per cent increase in its summer crops compared with last year, a year of bumper harvest.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Delegation of Chinese Academy of Sciences Back from Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

the delegation of the chinese academy of sciences headed by yueh chih-chien returned to peking by plane today after concluding a friendly visit to albania.

meeting the delegation at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned including tsui hsing, chung yu-yi, wu yu-hsun, li lien-ching, hao meng-pi and chang yun-chih.

xhorxhi robo, albanian ambassador to china, was also present.

when the delegation left tirana for home on october 19, it was seen off at the airport by jorgji sota, rector of the state university of tirana; sterjo spase, vice-chairman of the albania-china friendship association; siri carcani, head of the first department of the foreign ministry; kico negovani, head of the higher education department of the ministry of education and culture; kristaq hoxhari, secretary of the albanian committee for cultural and friendly relations with foreign countries; and others.

lin chung, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in albania, and other embassy members were also present at the airport.

during its stay in albania, the delegation signed with the state university of tirana the 1970-1971 executive plan for scientific co-operation between the chinese academy of sciences and the state university of tirana. it visited industrial and mining enterprises, agricultural co-operatives, schools and other social and cultural setups and were warmly welcomed by their albanian comrades-in-arms.

Albanian Men's and Women's Basketball Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

the albanian men's and women's basketball team with gani kege as the team leader and muhamet mataj as the deputy team leader, left here by plane today, bringing with it the chinese people's profound friendly feelings for the albanian people, after concluding its friendly visit to china.

warmly seeing the team off at the airport were leading members of the chinese departments concerned tsao cheng, tseng wei, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, wu hsiao-ta, li lien-ching and hsin cheng, as well as chinese men and women basketball players.

xhorxhi robo, albanian ambassador to china, and members of the albanian embassy were present.

peking airport resounded with beatings of gongs and drums today. before they parted, the chinese and albanian comrades-in-arms, with fraternal revolutionary feelings, talked about the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the peoples and sportsmen of the two countries which had been further strengthened during the visit of the albanian comrades-in-arms. they wished that the two countries would constantly achieve new success in the cause of socialist physical culture and sports.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Ambitions of Japanese Militarism Fully Revealed

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 22, 1970)

yasuhiro nakasone, chieftain of the "defence agency" of the reactionary sato government who had returned to japan from his recent trip to the united states made a hue and cry at the plenary session of the "asian investigation council" on october 5, which fully revealed that revived japanese militarism cherishes an ambition for aggression which is much bigger than that of japanese imperialism before the second world war.

referring to the future course of japan, nakasone tried to describe the ferocious militarist japan as a "country of peace", alleging that japan "will not do things beyond its national strength", "will not make adventures in foreign affairs" and "must keep up with the world current". he even

quoted his u.s. masters melvin laird, kissinger and their ilk as his defenders and alleged that "japan is not a militarist state".

it is not accidental that nakasone made this statement at this juncture. his statement reflects the fear and uneasiness of the reactionary japanese ruling clique in face of the surging struggle of the people of japan and the rest of asia against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. it also reflects the impatience and the more sinister ambition of the japanese militarist forces which are bent on following u.s. imperialism in frantically making aggression and expansion abroad.

in his speech, nakasone clamoured that "the centre of the free world is the united states, japan and a unified europe", japan "has rebuilt her economic strength" and "the security of asia and the pacific is based on u.s.-japan cooperation". these remarks of nakasone reveal the aggressive designs long dreamt of by the japanese militarists, namely, to elbow their way into the ranks of so-called "super powers" and dominate asia and the pacific area through collusion with u.s. imperialism in particular. this is the essence of what nakasone said japan "must keep up with the world current".

the japanese militarists headed by eisaku sato have made a lot of self-exposure recently in this connection. they have repeatedly spread the notion that japan has become a "big power" next only to the united states in the "free world" and clamoured on many occasions that japan will play the role of a "big power". at the same time, they attempt to rig up an aggressive organization with the united states as the backstage manager and japanese militarism as the mainstay, in their sphere of influence embracing the vast asian-pacific regions from korea in the north to australia in the south, through the strait of malacca into the indian ocean in the west. these facts show that japanese militarism, indulging in imperialist power politics, is no longer satisfied with the pre-war status of japanese imperialism, but is attempting to climb to the position of a "super power" on equal footing with u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism. at the same time, it is not merely intending to renew its fond dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere", but to set up a "greater asia co-prosperity sphere" so as to ride roughshod over the asian-pacific regions.

in his speech, nakasone said that japan "will follow a peaceful diplomacy centring around the united nations". to put it bluntly, what he means is that japan will, as repeatedly indicated by the sato government, seek for a revision of the stipulations in the u.n. charter regarding the countries defeated in the second world war, so that japan may become a standing member of the u.n. security council and that japan will have its troops sent abroad through the united nations to realize its aim of aggression.

nakasone said that japan "will not do things beyond its national strength" and it "will not make adventures in foreign affairs". does japan have really become a "country of peace" as nakasone described? no, certainly not. didn't nakasone trumpet in his october 5 statement that japan "has rebuilt its economic strength" and, on equal footing with the united states has become a "centre of the free world"?

indeed, japanese monopoly capital has amassed an ill-gained fortune in the wars of aggression in korea and viet nam unleashed by u.s. imperialism. through plundering the japanese

people and the labouring people of other countries, japan's economic strength has swollen rapidly and viciously. its present industrial production capacity is nearly eight times that of pre-war time. it exports capital to some asian countries and areas on a large scale. but in the situation in which the entire capitalist world is declining daily, the contradictions between japan's production capability and limited markets as well as scarcity of raw material have become more acute. to maintain its economic development so as to rake in super-profit, japan is in urgent need to plunder raw material and markets in asia and other areas. therefore nakasone advocated time and again that military strength should be built "in line with the national condition and national strength". that is to say to support japanese monopoly capital with military strength in its aggression and expansion abroad.

nakasone said, "by 1980, japan needs 700 million tons of petroleum and 60 million kilowatt of electrical power" and "it is of great importance to set up a joint organization for the production of enriched uranium to back up japan's economy". in the military sphere, he raved about establishing "pure relations of trust and responsibility between japan and the united states and skillfully applying the (japan-u.s.) cooperation system". he also clamoured that in the fourth arms expansion plan which is more than doubled the third arms expansion plan, a "spirit of support" should be "created by the citizens" and the "conception of regarding national interests as a whole should be established" etc. in order to recruit sufficient cannon-fodder.

it is common knowledge that enriched uranium can be developed into nuclear weapons. to put nakasone's words into plainer language, it means that japan will go in for nuclear armament, recruit more cannon-fodder, step up arms expansion and war preparations and, together with u.s. imperialism, oppose the socialist countries in asia and suppress the daily mounting national liberation struggle in asia. all this has long been laid down by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries in the notorious japan-u.s. joint communique and is what they have been doing. last june, the u.s. and japanese reactionaries flagrantly declared the extension of the japan-u.s. "security treaty" and placed china's sacred territory taiwan and the southern part of korea within japan's sphere of influence. japanese militarism clamoured time and again that it will prevent the chinese people from liberating taiwan, prevent the korean people from unifying their fatherland and try in every possible way to take part in the u.s. imperialist war of aggression in indo-china and so on and so forth. these indisputable facts show that nakasone's remarks that japan "will not do things beyond its national strength" and "will not make adventures in foreign affairs" are out-and-out lies for deceiving others.

at a time when revived japanese militarism is making aggression and expansion and serving as an anti-communist and anti-people shock force, nakasone alleged by turning black white that "in world history, communism has replaced fascism as the challenger to peace". the aim of this despicable lie of nakasone is merely to raise the tattered anti-communist banner of japanese militarism so as to open the way for conducting once again military adventure against the asian people. recently, the "defence agency" of japan announced that the japanese "maritime self-defence forces" and the u.s. navy stationing in japan will carry out "joint special anti-submarine training" in the western part of the sea of japan near korea and china and in the sea northwest of kyushu. this is a blatant show of force by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries

in armed provocation against the korean, chinese and other asian peoples and should arouse people's high vigilance.

these utterances of nakasone represent a frantic counter-attack on the peoples of china and korea who resolutely oppose the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. this is also a self-confession of japanese militarism which deliberately makes itself the enemy of the peoples of japan, korea and china and the peoples of various countries in southeast asia and the rest of asia. it shows that japanese militarism is obdurately bent on sliding down the road of making trouble, failing, making trouble again, failing again ... till their doom. however, an unprecedentedly mighty united front against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries has emerged in asia today and is well prepared to cope with the launching of new wars of aggression by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. if the japanese reactionaries dare to provoke a war of aggression once again, they will merely meet with complete annihilation.

"Ambition Fully Revealed"--Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article on Nakasone's Recent Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carries a commentator's article entitled "ambition fully revealed", commenting on nakasone's recent speech. full text of the article reads as follows:

soon after his "visit" to the united states, militarist yasuhiro nakasone, the so-called "director general of the defence agency" of the japanese sato government, smugly made a speech on the "future course" of japan. this speech is worth reading as a piece of negative material. nakasone played various kinds of verbal tricks to cover up the revival of japanese militarism. however, the more he tried to conceal the fact, the more conspicuously he revealed the wild ambition of japanese militarism.

in his speech, nakasone made a great effort to deny the revival of japanese militarism. on what ground? it was said that melvin r. laird, u.s. secretary of defence, and henry a. kissinger, assistant to the u.s. president, had told him: "japan is not a militarist state." how ridiculous exclamation it is precisely under the aegis of u.s. imperialism that japanese militarism has been revived. now that nakasone went to consult his masters, it goes without saying that he got the expected answer -- japanese militarism has not been revived. it is not surprising that both the u.s. and japanese reactionaries find it necessary to cover up the fact that japanese militarism has already been revived.

referring to the "future course" of japan, nakasone dwelt on three points: first, japan "will not do things beyond its national strength"; second, japan "will not make adventures in foreign affairs"; and third, japan "must keep up with the world current".

what on earth is nakasone driving at?

japan "will not do things beyond its national strength". in other words, japan will do things conforming to its

existing "national strength". in the eyes of the japanese ruling clique, japan's economic strength has swollen enormously while its military strength does not yet "correspond" with the economic strength. therefore, their aim now is to turn japan, a so-called "economic power", into a so-called "military power". so, when nakasone said that japan will do things that conform to its existing "national strength", he actually meant to conduct arms expansion and war preparations on a larger scale so as to meet the demand of japan's monopoly capital for expansion abroad.

nakasone's speech also gave away the ambitions attempt of the japanese reactionaries to carry out nuclear armament. during his visit to the united states, he proposed to set up a u.s.-japan "joint organization for the production of enriched uranium". the japanese reactionaries have long been supplied with enriched uranium by the united states and now they seek permission from the united states for the production of enriched uranium themselves. in this way, japanese militarism can easily use the enriched uranium produced under the cloak of "peaceful purpose" for manufacturing nuclear weapons. in fact, the japanese ruling clique has been seeking nuclear armament all the time and by every means. in its "national defence white paper" published recently, the japanese government advertised that it would follow a so-called "policy of non-nuclear armament", while asserting that according to the constitution, it is "possible" for japan to possess so-called "small-sized nuclear weapons of pure defence character". is not this a flagrant attempt to seek a "legal ground" for the nuclear arming of japan? nuclear weapons are after all nuclear weapons no matter what they are called, "small-sized" or "of defence character". in seeking nuclear armament so impatiently, japanese militarism aims at carrying out nuclear threat and nuclear blackmail against the people of the asian and pacific region so as to perpetrate aggression and expansion even more unscrupulously.

japan "will not make adventures in foreign affairs". what does it mean by adventures? in the eyes of the japanese reactionaries, the attack on pearl harbour by japan in 1941 was probably an adventure whereas all the other wars of aggression unleashed by japanese militarism were not adventures. for instance, the sino-japanese war of 1894 in which japan occupied china's liaotung peninsula and annexed china's taiwan and penghu islands was no adventure at all exclamation it was no adventure for japan to occupy the whole of korea and turn it into a colony at the beginning of the 20th century exclamation japan's occupation of china's northeast in 1931 and all-out aggression against china in 1937 were no adventures either exclamation in the mind of japanese militarism, the pearl harbour incident alone was an adventure while the rest was not. by saying that japan "will not make adventures", nakasone actually meant that japan will not make such an adventure as the pearl harbour incident against the united states, and will instead collude with u.s. imperialism in energetically committing aggression and expansion against other countries. are not such reactionary films as "isoroku yamamoto" and "gateway to glory" turned out in japan in recent years an undisguised propagation of this idea of japanese militarism?

japan "must keep up with the world current." what "world current" do the japanese reactionaries think of keeping up with? in the present era there are two world currents. one is the revolutionary main current which the japanese reactionaries certainly do not want to keep up with. the other is the counter-revolutionary adverse current which opposes communism, opposes china, opposes the people, opposes the national liberation movement and opposes the revolutionary struggle of the people of various countries.

by saying that japan "must keep up with the world current", nakasone meant that it should tail after u.s. imperialism's policies of aggression and war, suppress the people's revolutionary movements in asia and expand its sphere of colonial influence.

nakasone even had the impudence to state that the japanese reactionaries cherish so-called "goodwill" towards china. he also advertised "a definite limit of what should not be done (by japan) in its relations with korea and taiwan." he seemed to imply that japanese militarism would not commit acts like helping the south korean puppet clique to attack the democratic people's republic of korea and helping the chiang kai-shek bandit gang to attack the chinese mainland. this is sheer nonsense to deceive people. the japanese militarist forces have already poured into south korea like a torrent and stretched their tentacles to china's territory taiwan province. what is this if not an attack? moreover, a first step will be followed by a second. how could japanese militarism have any "goodwill"? and how could there be any "limit" to its aggressive designs?

it is useless for nakasone to strike a pose of "peace" so as to dispel the "fears" of the people of the world of aggression by the japanese reactionaries. the aggression and expansion by japanese militarism in asia and other regions are facts obvious to all. the japanese aggressive forces have already penetrated into vast areas of asia, into the philippines, thailand, "malaysia", singapore, indonesia, south viet nam, laos, india and other countries or regions, in addition to china's territory taiwan province and south korea. according to the japanese press, the accumulated total of japan's export of capital from 1959 to 1968 reached 4,950 million u.s. dollars, more than half of which was concentrated in asia. the export of japanese commodities also shot up sharply. in 1969, japan's exports to southeast asia accounted for 4,460 million u.s. dollars, or double that of 1965, with a favourable trade balance of 2,100 million u.s. dollars in a single year. japan's economic influence has also extended to the middle east, africa and latin america. the japanese monopoly capitalist groups clamoured wildly that "the possibility of redividing the world market has already emerged" and that "the time for a second re-distribution of international resources" has come. thus it can be seen that the japanese militarists' "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere" has exceeded the sphere of east asia and become a "greater asia co-prosperity sphere". their ambition today is greater than in the pre-war period.

now, japanese monopoly capital has swollen to such an extent that it can no longer halt itself. in order to grab resources and markets, it is bound to carry out expansion abroad and to feverishly practise militarism with the backing of armed force.

to put it bluntly, what nakasone called japan's "future course" is the embarkation once again on the japanese militarist road of aggression and expansion by relying on u.s. imperialism, the road of serving as gendarme in asia for u.s. imperialism in an attempt to dominate asia through military adventure, the dangerous road of plunging the japanese nation once again into an abyss of misery.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "the u.s. imperialists and all other such vermin have already created their own grave-diggers; the day of their burial is not far off."

the present era is not the year of 1937 or 1931, still less the year of 1894. the days when the imperialists could ride roughshod over others are gone forever long ago. particularly, earth-shaking changes have taken place in asia. the great socialist china stands firmly. the democratic people's republic of korea has become a powerful bulwark at the anti-u.s. forefront in the east. the war waged by the people of viet nam, cambodia and laos against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is developing victoriously. the awakening of the japanese people is unprecedented and their struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries is surging higher and higher. the japanese people, the chinese people, the korean people and the people of other asian countries will absolutely not tolerate japanese militarism to embark on an adventure of aggression in asia in collaboration with u.s. imperialism. if japanese militarism dares to unleash another war of aggression, what awaits it can be no other end that its inevitable and complete destruction.

Delegation of Japanese Socialist Party to China Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

a delegation of the japanese socialist party led by tomomi narita, chairman of the central executive committee of the japanese socialist party, arrived in peking by plane today for a friendly visit to china on invitation.

the delegation includes: deputy leader masashi ishibashi and members yuji soga, torao takazawa, shigeru ito and chisato tatebayashi.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were: kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association; leading members of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the departments concerned, including ting hsi-lin, wang kuo-chuan, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, yen fu, wang hsiao-yun, wang hsiao-yi, lin po and ting min.

also present at the airport were all members of the visiting delegation of the japanese socialist party to china for the participation in commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma led by hisao kuroda and of the visiting delegation to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) led by seimin miyazaki.

KOREAN WAR

Editorial of Jen-min Jih-pao and Chieh-fang-chün Pao Commemorates 20th Anniversary of Chinese People's Volunteers' Entry into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

the "people's daily" and the "liberation army daily" carry on october 25 an editorial entitled "a great friendship sealed in blood" to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea. full text of the editorial reads:

today is the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea. with profound revolutionary feelings, the chinese people join the fraternal korean people in commemorating this militant festival of our joint resistance to u.s. imperialist aggression.

twenty years ago, u.s. imperialism flagrantly launched a war of aggression against korea in a vain attempt to annex korea and proceed to attack china and bring the whole of asia under its forcible occupation. u.s. imperialism reckoned that the democratic people's republic of korea founded not long before and the new-born people's republic of china did not have the strength to repulse its aggression. however, our enemy miscalculated. with an indomitable revolutionary spirit, the heroic korean people rose in valiant resistance under the leadership of their great leader premier kim il sung and the workers' party of korea. following their great leader chairman mao's brilliant decision, the chinese people sent their fine sons and daughters as volunteers to korea to fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people's army against the u.s. aggressors. relying on the people and the land of korea and with the support of the world revolutionary people, the heroic fighters of our two countries shed their blood in three years of hard-fought battles and, despite their inferior equipment, ultimately defeated the world's no. 1 hegemonic power, u.s. imperialism. the once arrogant u.s. aggressors got badly bruised against the bastion of iron forged by the people of korea and china.

the historic victory jointly won by the korean and chinese people over the u.s. aggressors eloquently proved that the great korean people who have stood up are not to be bullied, that the great chinese people who have stood up tolerate no aggression and that the strength of the korean and chinese people fighting in unity are invincible. the great victory of the korean and chinese people further exposed the true colours of u.s. imperialism as a paper tiger, enormously inspired the liberation movement of the oppressed people and oppressed nations throughout the world and gave a powerful impetus to the vigorous development of the revolutionary anti-imperialist struggle of the present era.

the great unity and militant friendship displayed by the korean and chinese people in the war of resistance against u.s. aggression provided a shining example of internationalism and patriotism.

chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, pointed out in his directive to the chinese people's volunteers on january 19, 1951: "the chinese and korean comrades should

unite like brothers, stand together through thick and thin and share the same fate, so as to fight to the end to defeat the common enemy."

premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, has pointed out: "in the struggle against the aggressors and their lackeys, the korean and chinese people deeply understand that the two peoples are closely and inseparably linked in their destiny."

following chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people's volunteers loved the korean people as ardently as they loved their own brothers, and loved and protected every mountain and stream, every blade of grass and tree in korea just as they loved and protected their own motherland. together with the korean comrades-in-arms, they marched forward across snow-bound land and frozen rivers and charged enemy positions; together they sweated and shed their blood. to win victory in their common battles, they defied all kinds of perils and unhesitatingly went through fire and water in their valiant fighting. the chinese people's volunteers, our most beloved ones, lived up to the teachings of the great leader chairman mao and the great trust of the people of the motherland; they gloriously fulfilled their historical mission and discharged their bounden internationalist duty.

in accordance with the teachings of premier kim il sung, the korean people looked upon the chinese people's volunteers as an armed force of their own, and gave them all-out aid and support in disregard of all difficulties and hardships and even at the cost of their lives. the korean people and the korean people's army fought heroically in the war of resistance against u.s. aggression with an indomitable iron will and a noble spirit of sacrifice; they not only defended the gains of revolution of korea but also safeguarded the security of china. speaking of aid, it is the korean people who have aided us in the first place. we shall never forget the valuable aid and support the fraternal korean people have given the chinese people.

china and korea are linked by mountains and rivers and are as closely related as the lips and the teeth. for half a century, our two peoples have always weathered the same storms and gone through thick and thin. in the days of combating japanese imperialism, the korean comrades fought side by side with us. in the days of resisting the u.s. aggressors, we fought side by side with the korean comrades. in the current struggle against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, we are likewise supporting and assisting each other. recently, the mutual visits by party and state leaders of our two countries have added a new chapter to the further strengthening of the militant friendship between the two parties and the two peoples and the further development of the fraternal friendship and cooperation between our two countries.

the friendship between the people of china and korea is a great friendship forged personally by chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and founded on the basis of the principles of proletarian internationalism; it is a militant friendship developed in protracted revolutionary struggles and cemented in blood. such a friendship is most treasurable; it has been and will be the reliable guarantee for defeating our common enemies.

at present, the situation in asia and the world is excellent. a new high tide is rising in the struggle against u.s. imperialism. u.s. imperialism and its running dogs are sinking

even deeper into the heavy siege by the people of all countries. not reconciled to their defeat, however, the enemies are still putting up a death-bed struggle. to date, u.s. imperialism is still keeping the southern part of korea and china's territory taiwan province under its forcible occupation, ceaselessly conducting aggressive activities and military provocations against the democratic people's republic of korea and stepping up the expansion of its aggressive war in indo-china. it is also carrying out frenzied activities of aggression in the middle east. japanese militarism, which has already been revived under the aegis of u.s. imperialism, harbours wild ambitions and has again embarked on its old road of aggression and expansion, and become a dangerous force of aggression and war in asia. in face of the common enemies, the chinese people are determined to strengthen constantly the militant unity with the people of korea, the people of the three countries of indo-china and the people of other asian countries, and carry through to the end the struggle against the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs.

the 700 million chinese people will, as always, firmly stand together with the korean people and resolutely support their struggle against aggression by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for the unification of their fatherland till complete victory. should u.s. imperialism and its running dogs dare to impose another war on the korean people, it can be affirmed that they will receive a severer punishment and meet with a more disastrous defeat.

long live the great blood-sealed friendship between the people of china and korea exclamation

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Peking Rally of 10,000 People Solemnly Commemorates 20th Anniversary of Entry of CPV into War of Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

in the midst of a new upsurge in the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and in the excellent situation in which the asian peoples are opposing the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, 10,000 revolutionary people in the chinese capital held a solemn rally this afternoon to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea.

the rally took place in the magnificent great hall of the people. on the rostrum hung huge portraits of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and of comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and the close friend of the chinese people, which were flanked by the national flags of china and korea. in the meeting hall were large streamers inscribed with "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and "long live the great friendship and militant unity sealed in blood between the people of china and korea exclamation"

seated on the rostrum were: chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council; kang sheng, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and

vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chiang ching, chang chun-chiao, yao wen-yuan and yeh chun, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; wu fa-hsien, li tso-peng and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chiefs of the general staff of the chinese p.l.a.; li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army; chi teng-kuei and wang tung-hsing, alternate members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; wu teh, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; huang tsung-teh, representative of the former chinese people's volunteers; and yin ming-teh, representative of the relatives of the martyrs of the former chinese people's volunteers.

korean comrades-in-arms seated on the rostrum on invitation were: hyun joon keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and his wife; kim jai sook, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy; lt. moon sung taik, acting military attache; wife of military attache senior colonel jang rae hyen; and choi jung keun, commercial counsellor, and his wife. other comrades of the korean embassy in china and other korean comrades in peking attended the rally on invitation.

the rally was permeated with a profound proletarian internationalist friendship between the chinese and korean peoples. people ardently shouted: "long live the militant friendship between the chinese and korean peoples exclamation" "long live comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people exclamation" "long live chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people exclamation" when ambassador hyun joon keuk and other korean comrades and chou en-lai, kang sheng, huang yung-sheng, chiang ching and other comrades entered the hall together, all present accorded them a long standing ovation.

in a very warm atmosphere comrade wu teh declared the rally open. the band played the national anthems of korea and china.

comrade huang yung-sheng, comrade hyun joon keuk and comrade huang tsung-teh, representative of the former chinese people's volunteers, spoke at the rally. their speeches fully expressed the iron will of the chinese and korean peoples and armies resolutely to carry the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism through to the end. they warmly praised the great friendship and militant unity between the two peoples and two armies. their speeches were punctuated by thunderous applause. when comrade huang tsung-teh finished his speech, comrade hyun joon keuk warmly shook hands with him. they raised their linked hands to express the firm determination of the korean and chinese peoples for unity in struggle.

deeply moved, the revolutionary masses waved their red-covered "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and shouted: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "we firmly support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the peaceful unification of their fatherland exclamation" "we firmly support the peoples

of the three countries of indo-china in their just struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the palestinian people and other arab people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism exclamation" "we firmly support the african people in their just struggle against colonialism and neo-colonialism and racial discrimination exclamation" "we resolutely oppose the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries exclamation" "u.s. imperialism, get out of taiwan exclamation get out of south korea exclamation get out of the three countries of indo-china exclamation get out of asia, africa and latin america exclamation get out of all places it has invaded exclamation" "the chinese people are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation" "long live great marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought exclamation" "long live proletarian internationalism exclamation" "long live the militant friendship between the chinese and korean people exclamation" "long live comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people exclamation" "long live chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people exclamation"

china and korea are close neighbours related like lips and teeth and share weal and woe. the workers, peasants, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen and red guards present at the rally pledged themselves to act upon the great leader chairman mao's teaching "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war" and take concrete action to support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for peaceful unification of their fatherland. they said that if u.s. imperialism dares to impose war on the korean and chinese people again, the chinese people will unite and fight shoulder to shoulder with the fraternal korean people and punish the aggressors still more severely.

also seated on the rostrum were:

leading members of departments under the c.p.c. central committee, government departments, the chinese people's liberation army and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: wang hung-kun, wang hui-chiu, wang hsin-ting, li chiang, chang chih-ming, wu chung, huang chih-yung, kuang yu-min, yao kuo-min, liu yueh-sheng, kuo yen-lin, tsui lun, wu hsien-en, chai cheng-wen, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, han nien-lung, wang hai-jung, shen chien, yang yu-heng, chu ta-cheng, pai hsiang-kuo, sung chen-hsien, chung yu-yi, feng hsi-ku, ting hsi-lin, chang chi-chih, wu yin-hsien and liu ching-tang; and

representatives of the former chinese people's volunteers and representatives of the relatives of the martyrs of the former chinese people's volunteers: wang pao-shan, chiang tao-ping, yang chun-jung and meng shu-chen; and representatives of workers, peasants, the chinese people's liberation army, militia and red guards wang hsiu-ying, yin pao-tien, chao chun-chen, chao chih-hsi, yu chen-yuan, chen wen-hsiu, chen fu-nan, pan hsiao-yun, ma erh-en and chang chun-chien.

the rally ended amidst the strains of "the internationale".

Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng's Speech at Peking Rally Marking 20th Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech made by huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, at the rally of the people of the chinese capital today in commemoration of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea:

respected comrade ambassador hyun joon keuk and madame hyun joon keuk,

dear korean comrades,

comrades,

in the midst of a new upsurge in the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and in the excellent situation in which the asian peoples are opposing the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, we people of the capital gathered here today at this solemn rally to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea. this rally fully manifests the militant friendship and great unity between the chinese and korean peoples and is another demonstration of their strong determination to fight u.s. imperialism and its lackeys.

twenty years ago, not reconciled to its defeat -- its expulsion from china's mainland by the chinese people, u.s. imperialism, brazenly flaunting the flag of the united nations and embarking on the old path of aggression against korea and china taken by japanese imperialism in earlier years, launched a war of aggression against the democratic people's republic of korea and at the same time invaded and occupied by armed force our sacred territory of taiwan province and the taiwan straits, vainly attempting thereby to strangle the new-born democratic people's republic of korea and further to extend the war of aggression to china and stamp out the chinese revolution. under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade kim il sung and the korean workers' party, the heroic korean people took up arms and rose valiantly in resistance in a thorough-going revolutionary spirit of daring to struggle and daring to win. after three years of arduous bloody battle, they finally defeated u.s. imperialism which styled itself as the "strongest" in the world, and won great victory in their fatherland liberation war. by their victory the korean people frustrated the u.s. imperialist wild designs for aggression against asia and for world domination, safeguarded the dignity of their fatherland and defended china's security, thus making important contributions to the anti-imperialist struggles of the peoples of the whole world.

the korean people were not isolated in their fatherland liberation war, and they enjoyed the extensive solidarity and resolute support of the people of the whole world. china and korea are fraternal neighbours linked by mountains and rivers and closely related like lips and teeth. the chinese and korean peoples are revolutionary comrades-in-arms sharing weal and woe and having kinsman-like relations. the chinese people firmly supported and assisted the korean people in their fatherland liberation war. when u.s. imperialism flagrantly extended the flames of its aggressive war to the yalu river in disregard of the repeated stern warnings

of the chinese people and gravely menaced the security of china, the chinese people, acting upon their great leader chairman mao's wise decision and holding high the banner of "resisting u.s. aggression and aiding korea and protecting our homes and defending our motherland", sent to the korean battlefield the chinese people's volunteers composed of their fine sons and daughters, who fought shoulder to shoulder with the korean people's army. in close coordination with each other, they defeated u.s. imperialism which was armed to the teeth, so that u.s. imperialism was compelled to withdraw to where it had started the war of aggression and put its signature on the armistice agreement. when they first unleashed the war of aggression against korea, the u.s. aggressors were blustering and swaggering like conquering heroes, but under the heavy blows of the chinese and korean peoples and the people of the world, they ended up in ignominious defeat, revealing their paper tiger nature before the people of the world. the victory of the korean and chinese peoples has borne out the truth that we can certainly defeat imperialism and its lackeys by relying on the unity and struggle of the people.

in the three years of their fight in resistance to u.s. imperialist aggression, the chinese people's volunteers went through life-and-death struggles together with the korean people in accordance with our great leader chairman mao's teachings: "the chinese and korean comrades should unite like brothers, stand together through thick and thin and share the same fate, so as to fight to the end to defeat the common enemy" and "cherish every mountain and river and every blade of grass and tree in korea"; the proletarian internationalist militant unity between the two peoples was further strengthened amidst the raging flames of revolutionary war. the korean workers' party and the korean government and people led by the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung regarded the chinese people's volunteers as their kinsmen, showed them the greatest concern and rendered them assistance in all respects, thus immensely enhancing the fighting will of the broad masses of the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's volunteers and enabling them to fulfil their fighting tasks successfully. the chinese people will never forget such noble internationalist spirit and brotherly sentiments of the korean people.

the militant friendship and revolutionary unity between the chinese and korean peoples have been forged in the long struggles against their common enemies. as the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung said, "korea and china are friendly neighbours knitted together with relations of kinship and the peoples of the two countries are brothers closely tied with the deep-rooted bond of amity." the chinese and korean peoples have always stood together and fought shoulder to shoulder in the struggles against the aggression by japanese imperialism and that by u.s. imperialism. the friendship between the chinese and korean peoples has been sealed in blood. likewise, in the period of socialist revolution and socialist construction, our two peoples have helped and supported each other. particularly in the past year and more, the exchange of visits by the leaders and delegations of china and korea have further consolidated and developed the friendship and unity between the two parties, the two peoples and the two armies, adding new brilliant chapters to the annals of the friendship between our two peoples. the revolutionary friendship between the chinese and korean peoples is based on the fight against our common enemies and is in full accord with the fundamental interests of the two peoples; it has stood the severe test of revolutionary wars and cannot be broken by anyone. the continuous consolidation and development of the unity and friendship

between the chinese and korean peoples are a sure guarantee for the two peoples to carry on socialist revolution and socialist construction and victoriously resist the aggression by imperialism and its lackeys.

comrades,

the chinese people's great leader chairman mao pointed out in his solemn statement of may 20 this year: "the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today."

the ferocious u.s. imperialism will never change its aggressive nature. it is engaged in frantic arms expansion and war preparations, setting up military bases in various parts of the world and unscrupulously carrying out such scheming activities as intervention, control, sabotage and subversion against other countries; and mustering some followers, it is continuously launching wars of aggression. having been defeated in china and korea, it unleashed wars of aggression in viet nam and laos. unable to win in viet nam and laos, it has stretched its aggressive claws into cambodia, spreading the flames of its war of aggression to the whole of indo-china. in the middle east, u.s. imperialism has supported the israeli zionists and instigated them to launch wars of aggression repeatedly against the arab people and the palestinian people. moreover, u.s. imperialism is bent on using counter-revolutionary dual tactics to push its policies of aggression and war. recently, u.s. imperialism has been working hard to peddle the "rogers plan" in the middle east and at the same time instigating the reactionary forces in jordan to conduct bloody repression of the palestinian people, in a wild attempt to undermine the unity of the arab people and the palestinian people and strangle the revolutionary struggles of the peoples in the middle east. on the question of indo-china, nixon dished up not long ago his so-called "new proposals" and at the same time instigated the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique in phnom penh to stage the farce of establishing a "khmer republic", in a vain attempt to deceive the people of the world, stamp out the raging flames of revolution of the peoples of the three countries of indo-china and legalize its aggression in indo-china.

however, the days when u.s. imperialism could run roughshod everywhere and do whatever it liked are gone forever. the peoples' political consciousness is higher than ever, and the surging tide against u.s. imperialism is mounting vigorously throughout the world. in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the peoples of the three countries of indo-china, united as one and supporting each other, have created, through fighting, an excellent revolutionary situation in indo-china. the palestinian and other arab peoples, defying brute force and refusing to be duped, have persevered in revolutionary armed struggle and continued to push forward the revolutionary struggle against u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism. from asia, africa and latin america to oceania, north america and europe, the revolutionary struggles of the people of various countries are developing vigorously, and the revolutionary tide against u.s. imperialism is rising on an unprecedented scale even in the united states itself. u.s. imperialism is beset with troubles both at home and abroad and besieged ring upon ring by the people of the whole world. whether u.s. imperialism launches wars of aggression or plays tricks of peace fraud, it cannot stem the world people's revolutionary current, nor can it save itself from its doom of final defeat.

in order to extricate itself from its difficult position both at home and abroad, the nixon government is doing its utmost to enlist the service of japanese militarism in asia and push its counter-revolutionary strategy of using "asians to fight asians". with the support of u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism has already revived. through the communique on the talks between sato and nixon in last november and the automatic extension of the "japan-u.s. security treaty" in june this year, a japan-u.s. counter-revolutionary military alliance which is even more aggressive in nature and wider in scope has already been formed. actively serving as a shock force for u.s. imperialist aggression in asia, japanese militarism is openly directing the spearhead of its aggression against the people of korea, china, indo-china and other asian countries. it now harbours even more unbridled ambitions than before world war ii; in fact, it is vainly attempting to realize not only their old dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere", but their wild scheme for a "greater asia co-prosperity sphere". however, the asia of today is no longer the asia of the 30's or the 40's. the furious waves of the struggle of the asian peoples, including the japanese people, against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries are irresistibly surging forward with great vigour. whoever attempts to hold back the wheel of history will inevitably knock his head against the brick wall, be it u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism or their collaborator who works hand in glove with them. should japanese militarism dare to unleash another war of aggression, it will surely be burned to ashes in the raging flames of revolution of the people of asia and the world.

today, china and korea have become ever stronger. under the wise leadership of our great leader chairman mao, the chinese people have won great victories in both socialist revolution and socialist construction, and particularly the great victories of the great proletarian cultural revolution have further consolidated and strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country, pushing the socialist revolution and socialist construction to a new high. under the wise leadership of their great leader premier kim il sung, the korean people, highly displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work, have implemented the principle of carrying on economic construction and the building of national defence simultaneously, energetically unfolded the chollima movement and won great victories in both socialist revolution and socialist construction. at present, the korean people are advancing courageously to capture all the heights envisaged in the seven-year plan with a new chollima speed -- the kangson speed, to greet the convocation of the 5th congress of the korean workers' party. we sincerely wish the korean people new and still greater successes.

u.s. imperialism mortally fears and bitterly hates the triumphant advance of the chinese and korean peoples. since the korean armistice, the u.s. aggressor troops have never ceased their war provocations against the korean people. in recent years, the u.s. aggressor troops have become even more rampant in violating the korean armistice agreement, carrying out repeated armed provocations along the military demarcation line and dispatching espionage planes and spy ships to intrude into korea's air space and territorial waters. in the first part of this month alone, the u.s. aggressor troops again created grave incidents of large-scale armed provocation against the korean people on four successive occasions in the vicinity of the kimpo peninsula. meanwhile, u.s. imperialism has introduced modern lethal weapons and war equipment into south korea to give blood transfusions to and pep up the pak jung hi puppet clique and step up preparations for launching a new war of aggression.

the government of the democratic people's republic of korea issued statements on many occasions, sternly condemning the u.s.-pak reactionary clique for its provocative activities of creating tension on the korean peninsula. the chinese government and people firmly support this just stand of the korean government and people and firmly support the korean people's just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the peaceful unification of their fatherland. the chinese people provide a powerful backing for the korean people. should u.s. imperialism and its lackeys dare to launch another war of aggression against the korean people, the 700 million chinese people tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution and armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought will, as always, determinedly fulfil their internationalist duty and give all-out support and assistance in different fields to the korean people. china and korea are intimate neighbours sharing weal and woe and as closely related as lips and teeth. in the struggle against the common enemies, the chinese people will always unite with the korean people and fight and win victory together with them.

people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

long live the blood-cemented militant friendship between the chinese and korean peoples exclamation

long live the unity of the peoples of asia, africa and latin america exclamation

long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation

long live the korean people's great leader comrade premier kim il sung exclamation

long live the chinese people's great leader chairman mao!

Speech by Korean Ambassador to China Hyun Joon Keuk at Peking Mass Rally in Commemoration of 20th Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech made by hyun joon kauk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, at the peking mass rally held today in commemoration of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea:

respected comrade premier chou en-lai,

respected comrade kang sheng,

respected comrade chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng,

respected comrade members and alternate members of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china,

dear citizens of peking:

on the occasion of the 20th anniversary of the participation of the chinese people's volunteers in the fatherland liberation

war of the korean people against u.s. imperialist aggression, you are holding this grand mass rally and have invited us to attend. i hereby express heart-felt thanks on behalf of all the personnel of our embassy.

on this day of far-reaching significance, i convey to the fraternal chinese people the warmest, militant and fraternal greetings from the korean people.

at the same time, i pay the highest respect to the martyrs of the chinese people's volunteers who performed immortal deeds and laid down their precious lives on the korean battlefield in the war against u.s. imperialism, and to their relatives.

comrades,

under the wise leadership of their respected and beloved leader comrade kim il sung, the people of our country are now carrying on a vigorous, grandiose campaign for occupying all the heights of the seven-year plan before the fifth congress of the korean workers' party; and the struggle of the people in south korea against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is developing vigorously. it is in such militant circumstances that our people are ceremoniously greeting the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea.

to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the entry of the c.p.v. into the war in korea and further consolidate and develop the militant friendship and friendly co-operation with the fraternal chinese people, our country is holding rich and varied activities of "korea-china friendship ten-days".

on greeting the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea, our people once again recall the years in which we fought shoulder to shoulder with the chinese people in the same trenches and shed blood together in the fierce war against our common enemy -- the u.s. imperialist aggressors. this has further enhanced our determination to completely drive our sworn enemy u.s. imperialism out of our country, and realize the unification of our fatherland.

as everyone knows, our sworn enemy u.s. imperialism started aggression against our country as early as 100 years ago. and after our fatherland was liberated, it forcibly occupied south korea and constantly engaged in conspiratorial activities for aggression and war, and on june 25, 1950, it launched a piratical war of aggression against our people.

the u.s. imperialist aggressors, who unleashed the war of aggression in korea, stopped at nothing in their attempt to strangle the young democratic people's republic of korea in its cradle, turn all korea into their complete colony, enslave the people of our country and proceed to invade china's mainland.

u.s. imperialism mobilized and threw onto the korean battlefield a massive force of more than two million troops, including one-third of its ground force, one-fifth of its air force, the pacific fleet, the troops of 15 vassal states and the south korean puppet troops. it used huge quantities of the most up-to-date weapons and employed every barbarous method and means of war unknown in the history of warfare.

the war for liberation of the fatherland which the u.s. imperialist aggressors forced the people of our country to wage, was a decisive fight to determine the destiny of the fatherland and was the severest test for our young republic and people.

however, no matter what means it resorted to, u.s. imperialism could not subdue the people and army of our country, who were determined to brave all danger and fight to the finish to defend the freedom, independence and national honour of the fatherland, nor could u.s. imperialism save itself from its defeat.

the people and the people's army of our country displayed matchless patriotic spirit of selflessness and self-sacrifice at the front and in the rear, braved all danger and hardship and waged heroic struggle, in response to the call "everything for victory of the war" issued by the ever-victorious and iron-willed brilliant commander, talented strategist and respected and beloved leader comrade kim il sung.

during korea's war for liberation of the fatherland, the korean people rose in struggle to resist barbarous u.s. imperialist aggression and defend national independence and sovereignty, and defend the eastern outpost of socialism and world peace. because of the just nature of their cause, they had the active support and solidarity of the hundreds of millions of progressive people in the world.

in particular, the people of our close neighbour china, our comrades-in-arms and brothers with whom we have forged a friendship sealed in blood in protracted struggles against our common enemies, held aloft the banner of "resisting u.s. aggression and aiding korea and protecting our homes and defending our motherland", and sent the volunteers composed of their fine sons and daughters to support the just struggle of our people with their blood at a time when our people faced the greatest difficulty.

despite the fact that the people's republic of china had been founded not long before and had many difficulties at the time, the fraternal chinese people, who had established close relations with our people and were linked with our people by a tie of deep-rooted friendship, resolved to share the same destiny with the korean people. they took up arms and joined the korean people in the fight to wipe out the common enemy, the u.s. imperialist aggressors.

during the more than three years of the korean war, the fiercest and the most cruel war in human history, the people and people's armies of korea and china displayed matchless collective heroism in the struggle against the enemy. the firm unity of the people of korea and china has become a living example of proletarian internationalism.

the valiant fighters of the chinese people's volunteers on the korean battlefield faithfully followed their great leader chairman mao's teachings of cherishing the democratic people's republic of korea, the korean workers' party and the korean people as they did their own country, party and people, and of "cherishing every mountain and river and every blade of grass and tree in korea", and always kept unsullied the honour of internationalist fighters under whatever difficult conditions.

the chinese people's volunteers, fighting shoulder to shoulder with the korean people's army in the same trenches, defended with their blood the hills and villages of korea as they did the land of their own country and displayed indomitable spirit in the fight against the enemy.

hero huang chi-kuang silenced the enemy machine-gun fire with his own body and thus ensured the victory of the battle. he had said: "enemy bullets may wrest my life, but i would never allow them to take away the lives of my beloved korean brothers."

hero huang chi-kuang was not the only one who performed such heroic deeds. there were tens of thousands of heroes like huang chi-kuang in the ranks of the valiant chinese people's volunteers. all the valiant chinese people's volunteers performed exploits that will be remembered forever.

the valiant fighters of the chinese people's volunteers demonstrated noble moral qualities. they not only displayed dauntlessness in battle, but saved countless lives and property of our people at the risk of their own lives under savage bombing by u.s. imperialism. they saved their food rations to help many refugees, helped our peasants with ploughing and sowing and helped repair roads and bridges in the intervals of fighting.

the heroism displayed and exploits performed by the valiant fighters of the korean people's army and the chinese people's volunteers on the korean battlefield will go down in our annals forever.

our people will always remember and be grateful for the noble internationalist support given us by the fraternal chinese people in our fatherland liberation war.

the fatherland liberation war that the korean people had fought for more than three years against u.s. imperialist aggression ended in the great victory for the korean people.

the korean and chinese people defeated the joint forces of world reaction headed by u.s. imperialism and won a historic victory in the korean war, thus exploding the myth of the "powerfulness" of u.s. imperialism.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, teaches: "in the korean war the u.s. imperialists suffered a crushing military defeat for the first time in the history of the united states. that marks the beginning of the decline of u.s. imperialism."

the historic victory of the fatherland liberation war clearly shows that the people are invincible and no force can conquer them when they, under the leadership of their great leader, wage a sacred struggle to keep political power firm in their hands and defend the revolutionary gains they have won with their blood. the victory also clearly shows that the decisive factor in winning victory in war does not lie in some most up-to-date weapons, but in the strength of the people who rally closely round their great party and leader in the struggle for a just revolutionary cause.

our brilliant victory in the fatherland liberation war shows that u.s. imperialism is not to be feared at all, and it can certainly be defeated so long as we have faith in and rely on the strength of the people and waging resolute struggles. this has helped the revolutionary people of the world now struggling against imperialism strengthen their confidence in victory.

comrades,

seventeen years have passed since u.s. imperialism met with ignominious defeat on the korean battlefield. but in these seventeen years, shooting has never stopped in our country and the flames of war kindled by u.s. imperialism in various parts of the world has not ceased for a single day.

today, there is not a single country on the globe whose sovereignty is not violated by u.s. imperialism or threatened

by its aggression; wherever u.s. imperialism stretches its aggressive claws people are shedding blood every day.

in the past two decades or more, u.s. imperialism has forcibly occupied the southern part of our country and china's sacred territory of taiwan province. u.s. imperialism has not drawn the lesson that it ought to have from its failure in the korean war. it is still directing the spearhead of its aggression against asia and has never given up its ambition for invading korea and china. it is frenziedly engaging in war provocations.

since the war maniac nixon clique came into power, u.s. imperialism has carried out war provocations in a still more planned and unbridled way. the nixon clique has kept sending its warmongers to south korea and summoning their puppets there to its old den to plot war conspiracies.

u.s. imperialism has sent large numbers of aggressor troops and large quantities of military equipment into south korea. behind the sign-board of "modernization", it has continuously expanded the puppet troops in south korea, established a "war-time system" in the whole of south korea and massed armed forces in the vicinity of the military demarcation line.

u.s. imperialism and its running dog the puppet pak jung hi clique are building and expanding a large number of airfields, naval bases, strategic highways and countless other military bases and installations everywhere in south korea and are continuously carrying out provocations against the northern part of the republic.

u.s. imperialism which attempts to start a new war in korea has not for a single day stopped its war provocations but is stepping up such provocations.

the u.s. imperialist aggressors have made at least 81,300 military provocations of various kinds in the 17 post-war years. they started more than 5,630 serious incidents of hostility in the first six months of this year.

the intensified activities of aggression by u.s. imperialism have created the danger whereby a war may break out at any moment in our country today.

u.s. imperialism is continuing its forcible occupation of taiwan, the sacred territory of the people's republic of china, and has made it a base for aggression.

u.s. imperialism is now pushing a policy of hostility to the people's republic of china and trying to create "two chinas" in a vain attempt to separate china's sacred territory of taiwan province from china for good. it has constantly given military aid to the chiang kai-shek clique and intensified tension in the taiwan straits.

u.s. imperialism is also spreading the flames of war in the whole of indo-china, in viet nam, laos and cambodia, so that the entire situation in asia has become extremely acute.

the u.s. imperialist aggressors are using revived japanese militarism as a "shock force" and have plotted to rig up the puppet cliques of pak jung hi and chiang kai-shek and other running dogs and reactionary forces to realize its ambition for aggression in asia.

in history, japanese militarism used to rely on big powers to invade others. fostered by its u.s. master, japanese militarism is seeking every chance to make enormous fortunes while rapidly strengthening its armed forces for the purpose of aggression and stepping up expansion abroad.

the reactionary japanese sato clique clamoured that "the security of korea is essential to japan's own security" and that "the security of taiwan is a most important factor for the security of japan" and is frantically scheming to invade korea and china once again.

but these schemes of aggression by u.s. and japanese imperialism are merely fond dreams.

u.s. imperialism is now stepping up its schemes for aggression and war in various parts of the world. but this is only the death-bed struggle of a dying man.

times have changed. the days when imperialism was able to dominate the world and carry out aggression and plunder as they wished are gone forever. u.s. imperialism must face the reality of today and refrain from taking reckless actions.

today's asia is no longer the asia of yesterday; the people of korea and china of today are no longer the people of korea and china of yesterday.

the korean and chinese peoples are great peoples who, under the wise leadership of their great leaders and parties, are holding political power firmly in their hands and courageously advancing toward the triumph of the cause of socialism and communism.

the 700 million chinese people are marching ahead under the banner of socialism. the people's republic of china stands rockfirm as a powerful anti-imperialist revolutionary force in asia.

under the wise leadership of the chinese communist party with comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, as its leader and his close comrade-in-arms comrade lin piao as its deputy leader, the chinese people, who defeated the foreign imperialists and domestic reactionaries and founded socialist new china with high revolutionary enthusiasm and through stubborn struggles, have smashed the plot for a capitalist restoration and further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat in the great proletarian cultural revolution and have made tremendous achievements in economic construction and in the struggle to strengthen national defence.

at the same time, in accordance with the fighting tasks set by the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party and in response to chairman mao's call "unite to win still greater victories", the chinese people have made new achievements in all fields and have turned their country into an ever stronger socialist power.

the strength of our country has grown immensely compared with 1950 when u.s. imperialism launched the war in korea.

under the wise leadership of the korean workers' party headed by the great leader comrade kim il sung, the korean people have achieved remarkable results in putting his juche thought into practice in all fields and have consequently turned their country in a short period of time into a developed socialist country with a solid base of independent national economy, powerful national defence and splendid national culture.

to strive for the complete victory of socialism and the unification of their fatherland, all labouring people are engaging in a still more vigorous struggle, continuing to thoroughly implement the party's line on the simultaneous development of national defence and economic construction and making every preparation against any aggression by u.s. imperialism.

the revolutionary forces in south korea have been rapidly growing in strength in the hard struggle against the enemy. they have become an invincible contingent. the revolutionaries and patriotic people in south korea have founded a marxist-leninist party -- the revolutionary party of reunification -- which takes the revolutionary thinking of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people, as its guiding principle. the party organizations are being expanded and the revolutionaries and patriotic people are waging a courageous revolutionary struggle under the party's leadership.

comrades,

such great changes in korea and china have enormously increased the strength of socialism and dealt heavy blows to u.s. imperialism and japanese imperialism. u.s. imperialism and japanese imperialism must take into account these iron-clad facts and refrain from taking reckless actions. of course, we do not hope for war, but we are not afraid of war either. if they forget the historical lesson and dare to impose a war of aggression on the korean and chinese people, nothing but corpses and death will await them.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of our people, teaches: "should u.s. imperialism and japanese imperialism forget the historical lesson and dare to launch a new adventurous war of aggression again, then the korean people will, as in the past, together with the chinese people, fight against the enemy to the end in defence of the victorious gains of socialism and in defence of peace in asia and the rest of the world."

comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, teaches: "we are for peace. but so long as u.s. imperialism refuses to give up its arrogant and unreasonable demands and its scheme to extend aggression, the only course for the chinese people is to remain determined to go on fighting side by side with the korean people."

since ancient times, the people of korea and china have been neighbours, brothers and comrades-in-arms separated only by a river. the people of our two countries fought shoulder to shoulder against the aggressor forces of foreign imperialism a long time ago. when japanese imperialism forcibly occupied korea and extended its talons of aggression into the mainland of china, the communists and patriotic people of our two countries shared the same destiny, went through storm and stress together and put up a courageous fight, which involved much bloodshed, against their common enemy.

the internationalist solidarity and militant friendship forged by the people of korea and china in the raging flames of struggle against the common enemy reached a new stage after the people of the two countries had seized political power and embarked on the road of creating a new life. the vitality of this solidarity and friendship was vividly shown in the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

during the fatherland liberation war waged by the korean people against aggression by the common enemy u.s. imperialism, the people's armies of korea and china fought shoulder

to shoulder in the same trenches, inspired and encouraged each other and won victory.

in the struggle against the common enemy, the people and armies of our two countries forged profound, unbreakable friendship and fine relations of co-operation permeated with the spirit of self-sacrifice.

martyr to sheng-chiao, a fine son of the chinese people, braved severe cold and jumped into a hole in an ice-bound river to save a korean youth. he gave his own precious young life for this. korean peasant pak jae gun shielded a wounded chinese people's volunteer from enemy fire and sacrificed his life.

there were innumerable examples like these during the korean war.

the mountains and plains of china, indeed, were stained with the precious blood of the korean communists and revolutionary people and carried traces of their struggle.

likewise, every piece of land in our country was saturated with the blood of the valiant fighters of the chinese people's volunteers and recorded their exploits in struggle.

such militant friendship and relations of friendly co-operation between the people of korea and china, which were forged in the blazing fire of arduous revolutionary struggles and have been tested by history, today have been further developed in the political, economic, cultural and other fields.

no force can undermine the militant friendship and unity between the korean and chinese peoples. they are invincible.

the korean people will, as in the past, fight and win victory together with the fraternal chinese people in the struggle against the common enemy.

long live the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea exclamation

long live the unbreakable militant friendship and unity sealed in blood between the people of korea and china exclamation

down with u.s. imperialism and japanese imperialism exclamation

u.s. imperialism, get out of south korea, get out of taiwan, get out of indo-china exclamation

long live the great chinese people exclamation

long live comrade chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people exclamation

long live comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people !

Korean Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1970)

chong jun taek, alternate member of the political committee of the central committee of the korean workers' party and vice-premier of the cabinet, and the korean government delegation he is leading left here for home by special plane this morning after successfully concluding a friendly visit to china. they are carrying home with them the revolutionary feelings of the chinese people for the fraternal korean people.

huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wu fa-hsien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; li tso-peng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and several thousand revolutionary people in the chinese capital gave the korean comrades-in-arms a warm send-off at the airport in rain.

korean ambassador to china hyun joon keuk and diplomatic officials of the korean embassy in peking were also present at the airport.

the peking airport today was permeated with an atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and korean people. there were huge portraits of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people. the national flags of china and korea flew over the airport. the crowds carried big streamers inscribed with "long live the militant friendship between the chinese and korean people exclamation" and other slogans.

vice-premier chong jun taek and the other distinguished korean guests, accompanied by chief of general staff huang yung-sheng, deputy chief of general staff wu fa-hsien, vice-premier li hsien-nien, deputy chief of general staff li tso-peng, walked round to say good-bye to the crowds.

people sang and danced, waved bouquets and repeatedly shouted: "long live premier kim il sung exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" "we firmly support the korean people's just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the reunification of the fatherland exclamation" "we resolutely oppose the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries exclamation" and other slogans. they expressed the determination to follow the great leader chairman mao's teaching "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs" and always to unite closely and fight shoulder to shoulder together with the korean people till final victory in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

vice-premier chong jun taek and the other korean comrades-in-arms constantly waved to the crowds in acknowledgement.

also present at the airport to see the delegation off were leading members of the departments under the central committee of the chinese communist party and chinese government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries wang hung-kun, wang hui-chiu, wang hsin-ting, li chiang, wu chung, chang ling-pin, huang tso-chen, huang chih-yung, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, han nien-lung, wang hai-jung, chuan chih-pang, pai hsiang-kuo, sung chen-hsien, chang wen-min, hsu chin-chiang, shen chien, yang yu-heng, chu ta-cheng, huang hou-min, wu hsien-en, chai cheng-wen, ting hsi-lin, lu wei-chao, wang jun-sheng, han tsung-cheng, wang hsiu-ying, chang kuei-fu, ma erh-en and wang hsiao-yi.

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1970)

a chinese people's friendship delegation with tseng ssu-yu, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, commander of the wuhan units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, as its leader, and chen hsien-jui, member of the c.p.c. central committee and political commissar of the p.l.a. peking units, as its deputy leader, left peking for pyongyang by special plane this morning.

at the invitation of the government of the korean democratic people's republic, the delegation will attend activities held by the korean people marking the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the korean war.

giving the delegation a warm send-off at the airport were huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wu fa-hsien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; li tso-peng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and several thousand revolutionary people in the chinese capital.

members of the delegation are: wei feng-ying (female), member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee; chang chi-hui, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and combat hero of the former chinese people's volunteers; chen kan-feng, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee; chou pei-yuan, deputy to the third national people's congress and vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of peking university; lo tien-kai, deputy to the third national people's congress, member of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee, vice-chairman of the hsinhua county revolutionary committee of hunan province and father of lo sheng-chiao, a

martyr of the former chinese people's volunteers; wang tien-pao, deputy to the third national people's congress and combat hero of the former chinese people's volunteers; chuang tse-tung, deputy to the third national people's congress and table tennis player; ting kuo-yu, member of the standing committee of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; liu chun, a leading member of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry; yang yu-tsai, combat hero of the former chinese people's volunteers; hsu yu-kuang (female), soprano soloist of the propaganda team of the p.l.a. general political department; and sun chih-yuan (female), member of the chorus of the propaganda team of the p.l.a. general political department and member of the art troupe of the former chinese people's volunteers.

also present at the airport were leading members of departments under the central committee of the chinese communist party and chinese government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: wang hung-kun, wang hui-chiu, wang hsin-ting, li chiang, wu chung, chang ling-pin, huang tso-chen, huang chih-yung, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, han nien-lung, wang hai-jung, chuan chih-pang, pai hsiang-kuo, sung chen-hsien, chang wen-min, hsu chin-chiang, shen chien, yang yu-heng, chu ta-cheng, huang hou-min, wu hsien-en, chai cheng-wen, ting hsi-lin, lu wei-chao, wang jun-sheng, han tsung-cheng, wang hsiu-ying, chang kuei-fu, ma erh-en and wang hsiao-yi.

korean ambassador to china hyun joon keuk and diplomatic officials of the korean embassy in peking were also present at the airport to give the delegation a warm send-off.

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 23, 1970)

a chinese people's friendship delegation with tseng ssu-yu, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, commander of the chinese people's liberation army (p.l.a.) wuhan units and chairman of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, as its leader and chen hsien-jui, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and political commissar of the chinese p.l.a. peking units, as its deputy leader arrived here by special plane at noon today at the invitation of the government of the democratic people's republic of korea. the delegation has come here to take part in the activities of the korean people to mark the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers (c.p.v.) into the korean war.

the delegation was warmly welcomed at the airport by pak sung chul, member of the presidium of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea (w.p.k.) and second vice-premier of the cabinet; kim dong gyu, member of the political committee of the w.p.k. central committee and secretary of the party central committee; yang hyong sop, secretary of the w.p.k. central committee; colonel general han ik su, alternate member of the political committee of the w.p.k. central committee and director of the general political bureau of the korean people's army (k.p.a.); kang ryang uk, vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly; pak sin dok, chairman of the central committee of the korean

religious chongu party; li guk ro, choe won taek and ko jun taek, members of the presidium of the fatherland front; ho dam, minister of foreign affairs; kye ung tae, minister of foreign trade; kim gyong ryon, chairman of the committee for foreign economic relations; choe yun su, minister of finance and chairman of the central committee of the korean-chinese friendship society; as well as other ministers of the cabinet, responsible members of social organizations and ranking generals and officers of the korean people's army.

as tseng ssu-yu, leader, and chen hsien-jui, deputy leader, and all members, of the delegation, alighted from the plane, welcome music was struck up, while second vice-premier pak sung chul and other korean party and government leaders went to the plane and greeted the chinese guests, shaking hands with each of them cordially. bouquets were presented to the chinese guests by children. choe hyong, k.p.a. officer who has come especially to pyongyang to welcome the chinese delegation, stepped forward and clasped lo tieh-kai tightly in an embrace with eyes filled with tears. lo tieh-kai is the father of martyr lo sheng-chiao, c.p.v. fighter who had in time of the korean war laid down his life to save choe hyong.

the korean and chinese national flags were fluttering over the airport which was pervaded today with an atmosphere of militant friendship and unity between the two peoples and two armies of china and korea. at the centre of the airport was a huge portrait of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and a huge portrait of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people. they were flanked by banners reading: "long live the great leader of the 40 million korean people comrade kim il sung exclamation" "long live the great leader of the chinese people comrade mao tsetung exclamation" "warm welcome to the chinese people's friendship delegation exclamation" "long live the militant friendship and unity cemented in blood between the korean and chinese peoples exclamation" accompanied by second vice-premier pak sung chul, chinese delegation leader tseng ssu-yu walked round the airport amidst the cheers of the k.p.a. commanders and fighters and more than 2,000 working people waving bouquets and korean and chinese national flags to give a rousing welcome to the chinese guests. the chinese guests kept waving back to the welcoming crowds.

present also to welcome the delegation were li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, chen chien-wu, military attache of the chinese embassy in korea, miao chieh, senior staff officer of the c.p.v. delegation to the korean military armistice commission, staff members of the chinese embassy and representatives of chinese engineering and technical personnel working in korea.

chou chiu-yen, head of the ocean shipping delegation of the china ocean shipping company now visiting korea, and members of the delegation, were among the welcomers.

Korean Cabinet Gives Banquet in Warm Welcome of Chinese People's Friendship Delegation

(KCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 23, 1970)

the cabinet of the democratic people's republic of korea gave a grand banquet at the okryu hall this evening in warm welcome of the chinese people's friendship delegation which has come to take part in the activities of the korean people to mark the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the korean war.

present at the banquet were choi yong kun, member of the presidium of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly of korea; kim il, member of the presidium of the political committee of the party central committee and first vice-premier of the korean cabinet; pak sung chul, member of the presidium of the political committee of the party central committee and second vice-premier of the korean cabinet; and other korean party and government leaders kim dong gyu, yang hyong sop, han ik su and kang ryang uk.

tseng ssu-yu, leader, chen hsien-jui, deputy leader, and all members, of the chinese people's friendship delegation, attenced the banquet.

at the banquet, second vice-premier pak sung chul and delegation leader tseng ssu-yu delivered speeches which received repeated warm applause.

present also at the banquet were ministers of the korean cabinet, responsible members of various political parties and social organizations and generals of the korean people's army.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, all diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy, miao chieh, senior staff officer of the c.p.v. delegation to the korean military armistice commission, and chinese engineering and technical personnel working in pyongyang also attended the banquet. the visiting ocean shipping delegation of the china ocean shipping company with chou chiu-yen as its leader was also present.

at the banquet, korean artists sang korean revolutionary songs including "the battle song of anti-japanese war" and the "song of defence of the fatherland" and the chinese songs: "tien lien hua", "we are marching on a great road" and "new women". hsu yu-kuang and sun chih-yuan, members of the chinese people's friendship delegation, sang the korean songs: "the song of general kim il sung" and "the song of chollima great upsurge". their performances won loud applause.

the banquet was filled throughout with the fraternal revolutionary solidarity and militant friendship between the two peoples and two armies of korea and china. the guests and hosts repeatedly drank toasts to the good health and long life of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and expressed the wish that the blood-cemented militant friendship between the chinese and korean people will be evergreen.

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Lays Wreaths at Monuments and Tower to Korean, Chinese, Soviet Fallen Heroes

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 23, 1970)

the chinese people's friendship delegation with tseng ssu-yu, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, commander of the chinese people's liberation army wuhan units and chairman of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, as its leader and chen hsien-jui, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and political commissar of the chinese p.l.a. peking units, as its deputy leader laid wreaths at the monument to the fallen heroes of the korean people's army, the korean-chinese friendship tower and the moranbong liberation monument this afternoon.

the delegation was accompanied by yang hyong sop, secretary of the central committee of the workers' party of korea, and colonel general han ik su, alternate member of the political committee of the w.p.k. central committee and director of the general political bureau of the korean people's army. the inscriptions on the three wreaths read respectively: "eternal glory to the fallen heroes of the korean people's army", "eternal glory to the fallen heroes of the chinese people's volunteers", and "eternal glory to the fallen heroes of the soviet red army in the anti-fascist war".

after laying the wreaths, delegation leader tseng ssu-yu and deputy delegation leader chen hsien-jui and all members of the delegation stood in silent memory of the fallen heroes and walked around the monuments and tower.

with profound respect for the fallen heroes, all members of the chinese people's friendship delegation read the roll of honour of the former chinese people's volunteers on display in the friendship tower. in the name of the delegation, tseng ssu-yu wrote on the visitor's book the following words: "long live the blood-cemented militant friendship between the chinese and korean peoples exclamation" all members of the delegation signed their names after the inscription.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, was also present at the wreath-laying ceremony.

Presidium of Korean Supreme People's Assembly Awards Medals to Chinese People's Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 24, 1970)

a ceremony was held by the presidium of the korean supreme people's assembly this afternoon at which medals were awarded to the chinese people's friendship delegation with comrade tseng ssu-yu as its head and comrade chen hsien-jui as its deputy head.

medals were also awarded to members of the chinese people's volunteers delegation to the korean military armistice commission.

the ceremony was presided over by president choi yong kun. present at ceremony were comrade yang hyong sop, comrade han

ik su; kang ryang uk, vice-president, and pak mun gyu, secretary-general, of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly; choe yun su, minister of finance and chairman of the central committee of the korean-chinese friendship society, kim jae bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs, lieutenant-general o jae won and major general li choi bong of the korean people's army and others.

chinese ambassador to korea li yun-chuan and military attache of the chinese embassy chen chien-wu were also present.

according to a decree of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly read out at the ceremony by secretary-general pak mun gyu, tseng ssu-yu, head, chen hsien-jui, deputy-head, of the chinese people's friendship delegation, and members of the delegation wei feng-ying, chang chi-hui, chen kan-feng, were awarded national flag medals, first class; chou pei-yuan, lo tieh-kai, wang tien-pao, chuang tse-tung, ting kuo-yu, liu chun, yang yu-tsai, hsu yu-kuang and sun chih-yuan were awarded national flag medals, second class; and working personnel of the delegation were awarded military exploit medals.

miao chieh, senior staff officer of the chinese people's volunteers delegation to the korean military armistice commission and staff officer feng cho-wen were awarded national flag medals, second class, other staff officers national flag medals, third class, and working personnel of the delegation, military exploit medals.

amidst loud applause, president choi yong kun pinned the medals on every decorated chinese comrades and then congratulated them by shaking hands with them one by one.

speaking on behalf of all the recipients of decorations, head of the chinese delegation tseng ssu-yu expressed the most heart-felt thanks to the presidium of the supreme people's assembly of the democratic people's republic of korea for the honours awarded them. he said, the most precious medals awarded us do not only signify the high honours conferred on us personally but also give full expression to the profound friendship of the fraternal korean people for the chinese people.

he said: we regard the medals awarded by the presidium of the supreme people's assembly as the greatest encouragement to us. we shall act upon the teachings of our great leader chairman mao and continue to devote all our effort to consolidating and developing the great friendship between the peoples of china and korea, to combating u.s. imperialism, our common enemy, and all its running dogs, and to the anti-imperialist revolutionary cause in asia and the whole world.

he concluded his speech with hearty wishes for the good health and long life of comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and close friend of the chinese people, and for the good health of president choi yong kun.

after the ceremony, president choi yong kun posed for a photo with all the decorated chinese comrades.

Speech of Korean Second Vice Premier Pak Sung Chul at Banquet in Honor of Chinese People's Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 23, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech by pak sung chul, second vice-premier of the cabinet of the democratic people's republic of korea at the banquet in honour of the chinese people's friendship delegation:

esteemed head of delegation comrade tseng ssu-yu,

estecmed comrades of the chinese people's friendship delegation,

dear comrades,

today we welcome with great joy our close comrades-in-arms and brothers the chinese people's friendship delegation.

at this banquet filled with friendship, i, in the name of the central committee of the workers' party of korea, the government of the republic and the entire korean people, extend the warmest welcome to the chinese people's friendship delegation headed by comrade tseng ssu-yu which pays a visit to our country to take part in the commemoration of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the korean war.

this visit to our country by the chinese people's friendship delegation is a salient mark of the chinese people's profound militant friendship for the korean people. it is another tremendous encouragement to our people standing at the forefront of the anti-u.s. struggle.

present here are our comrades-in-arms -- some commanders and fighters of the former chinese people's volunteers who took part in the korean war sharing life and death and going through thick and thin with us and comrade lo tien-kai, the father of the internationalist hero comrade lo sheng-chiao.

on the eve of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the korean war, and at a time when our revolutionary comrades-in-arms are sitting happily with us in the same hall, we cannot help recalling with stirring emotions those days and nights when we were fighting shoulder to shoulder in the same trench against the common enemy in the war for the fatherland's liberation. when our people were in the most difficult times, comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, dispatched the volunteers to the korean front and taught them to respect the korean party, government and people, to respect the korean people's leader, to love and protect every mountain and stream, every blade of grass and tree of korea.

faithfully implementing their leader's teaching, the chinese people's volunteers, together with the korean people's army, stoutly defended with their blood every inch of our fatherland and displayed the spirit of unparalleled heroism in fighting against the enemy.

the immortal exploits of the chinese people's volunteers on the korean front and the close unity between the korean and chinese peoples in the fierce war have set a living example for proletarian internationalism and recorded a new shining page in the annals of friendship between the korean and chinese peoples.

i would like, on behalf of the central committee of the workers' party of korea, the government of the republic and the entire korean people, to avail myself of this opportunity to pay high respect to the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's volunteers who had performed heroic and meritorious deeds at the korean front and to the fallen heroes of the chinese people's volunteers who had sacrificed their precious lives.

at the same time, i would like to express heart-felt thanks to the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the fraternal chinese people for their vigorous material and spiritual aid rendered to our people during the war against the u.s. aggressor and for the liberation of our fatherland and in the post-war period of rehabilitation and reconstruction.

the korean people are always glad to have the great chinese people as their close comrades-in-arms.

under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade mao tsetung and the communist party of china, the chinese people have made tremendous achievements in socialist revolution and construction and turned backward old china into a socialist new china with powerful might. the splendid victories won in the great proletarian cultural revolution, through which the chinese people smashed the attempts to restore capitalism, have in particular given an entirely new look to their state and further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat.

at present, in vigorous response to the call "unite to win still greater victories", the chinese people are triumphantly fulfilling the various militant tasks set forth by the ninth national congress of the communist party of china and a new high tide is rising in all struggles in connection with revolution, production and preparedness against war.

the korean people are glad to see all the marvellous achievements of the fraternal chinese people which they regard as their own and heartily wish you still greater victories and successes in your struggle to promote socialist construction and strengthen national defence.

comrades:

in the awakening socialist new east, the growth of the might of the democratic people's republic of korea and the people's republic of china which are marching forward shoulder to shoulder constitutes a reliable guarantee for holding the imperialist forces of aggression headed by u.s. imperialism in check and for safeguarding peace and security in asia.

today, the people of our country, under the wise leadership of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people, are vigorously engaged in economic construction and defence build-up on the basis of the splendid successes already achieved in socialist revolution and construction, and, in order to meet the daily intensifying aggression and new war provocations of u.s. imperialism, are doing a good job in arming the entire people and fortifying the whole country and are strengthening national defence to make it as impregnable as a steel wall.

on the eve of the fifth congress of our party, the entire nation is boiling with enthusiasm in an unprecedented great high tide of revolution.

to arrest the daily expanding and growing revolutionary forces in asia, u.s. imperialism is not only making frenzied attempts to unleash a new war in korea, but also continuously aggravating tension in the taiwan strait, spreading the flames of aggressive war in indo-china and creating a grave war crisis in the whole of asia.

in this respect, u.s. imperialism is trying behind the signboard of so-called "nixon doctrine" to make the revived japanese militarist forces its "shock brigade".

the japanese militarist forces, which are serving the sinister policy of aggression of u.s. imperialism and, demanding a reward for this service, are vainly trying to realize their old dream of the "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere", went so far as to declare most brazenly upon the publication of the u.s.-japan joint communique last november that south korea and taiwan fall within japan's "defence ring" -- an announcement which made their aggressive ambitions against the korean and chinese people ever more brazen.

a few days ago, the sato clique of japan flagrantly published a so-called "white paper on defence" which calls for a substantial increase in the armed force for aggression with the stress on nuclear armament. this fully revealed how far revived japanese militarism has gone on the road of adventurism in its aggression machinations.

however, the putting up of such death-bed struggles by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism is by no means a manifestation of their strength but on the contrary a proof of their worse and worse plight.

at present the whole situation continues to develop in the direction in favour of revolution.

comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, has pointed out: "all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct desperate struggles."

today the parties, governments and people of korea and china, in order to cope with the current situation jointly, have further strengthened their militant friendship and solidarity and their determination to smash jointly the criminal plots of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

we are extremely satisfied with the fact that today the blood-cemented unbreakable militant friendship and solidarity between the korean and chinese people, which have stood all the tests in history, have been further strengthened and developed in all realms.

we are firmly convinced through practical experience that any powerful enemy can be defeated when we fight in unity.

in the past, the korean and chinese people won victory in their protracted joint struggle against japanese imperialism. in the korean war they broke the nose of u.s. imperialism and started it on a slide downhill.

if u.s. imperialism embarks again on the road of aggression and war in disregard of the warning of the korean and chinese people and the revolutionary people throughout the world, it will surely burn itself in the fire kindled by itself.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people, teaches us: the korean people will still strive

for strengthening the friendship and solidarity with the fraternal chinese people and will march forward forever alongside the chinese people in the struggle for peace and socialism.

the people of our country will continue to support actively the fraternal chinese people's just struggle to liberate taiwan.

the korean people express full support and solidarity with the vietnamese, laotian and cambodian peoples in their struggle against the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys, and with the arab people and all the revolutionary people the world over in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

as a result of the resolute struggle of the korean and chinese peoples and all the other revolutionary peoples of asia, u.s. imperialism will certainly be driven out of south korea, taiwan, indo-china and the rest of asia where its tentacles have reached, and our common revolutionary cause will certainly be crowned with victory.

comrades of the chinese people's friendship delegation,

your visit to our country has made new contributions to the militant solidarity and cooperation of our two peoples which have been further strengthened in the common struggle against imperialism and the united states, and has dealt the enemy another heavy blow.

during your stay in our country, you will be given a warm welcome by our people everywhere and you will deeply appreciate the most ardent friendship of the people of our country who treasure highly the friendship between korea and china.

i propose a toast

to the unbreakable militant friendship and solidarity between the korean and chinese people,

to the unity of the revolutionary peoples of asia and the world over,

to the good health of comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people and close friend of the korean people, and to the good health of comrade lin piao,

to the good health of the respected delegation leader comrade tseng ssu-yu and all the members of the chinese people's friendship delegation,

and to the good health of all the comrades present.

Comrade Tseng Ssu-yu, Leader of Chinese People's Friendship Delegation, Speaks at Welcome Banquet by Korean Cabinet

(KCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 23, 1970)

comrade tseng ssu-yu, leader of the chinese people's friendship delegation, delivered a speech at the banquet given by the cabinet of the democratic people's republic of korea in welcome of the chinese delegation.

the full text of his speech reads:

esteemed comrade president choi yong kun,

esteemed comrade first vice-premier kim il,

esteemed comrade second vice-premier pak sung chul,

comrades and comrades-in-arms:

the chinese people's friendship delegation, bringing the chinese people's profound friendship to the korean people, feels most at home and is very glad to come to your heroic land and among close comrades-in-arms who have fought shoulder to shoulder with us. first of all, please allow me to express, on behalf of the communist party of china, the chinese government and people as well as the former chinese people's volunteers, heartfelt thanks to the korean government inviting our delegation to take part in the activities marking the 20th anniversary of "october 25". i avail myself of this opportunity to extend cordial greetings and lofty respect to the workers' party of korea, the korean government and the fraternal korean people.

the people of china and korea and the rest of the world can clearly remember that 20 years ago u.s. imperialism flagrantly unleashed a barbarous war of aggression against the korean people in a vain attempt to strangle the new-born democratic people's republic of korea at one stroke and then spread the flames of the aggressive war to the chinese mainland. giving full play to undaunted revolutionary spirit, the heroic korean people, under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade kim il sung and the workers' party of korea, took up arms, rose in resistance and waged a great war for the fatherland's liberation. following the great leader chairman mao's teaching of resisting u.s. aggression and aiding korea and protecting their homes and defending their motherland, the chinese people sent the chinese people's volunteers composed of their fine sons and daughters to rush to the korean battlefield and fight shoulder to shoulder and in close coordination with the korean people to strike jointly at the u.s. aggressors. with the support of the chinese people and the revolutionary people of the world, the heroic korean people and korean people's army, after three years of bloody war, finally defeated the u.s. aggressors -- the most ferocious enemy of the people of the world. the great victory of korea's war for the liberation of the fatherland defended the fruits of the korean people's revolution and china's security, and exploded the myth of so-called "invincibility" of u.s. imperialism and proved that u.s. imperialism is a paper tiger. it greatly inspired the revolutionary fighting will of the oppressed nations and oppressed people throughout the world and set a brilliant example of daring to struggle and to win to the world people in their fight against u.s. imperialist aggression. just as comrade premier kim il sung, the great

leader of the korean people, has said: "the korean war has proved that u.s. imperialism is not invincible and can be defeated."

whenever we recall the history of this struggle, we are deeply encouraged by the great militant friendship of sharing life and death and going through thick and thin between the chinese and korean peoples. the two peoples always supported and closely cooperated with each other in their prolonged revolutionary struggles against imperialist aggression and for national liberation. back in china's revolutionary civil war period and the period of the war of resistance against the japanese aggressors, many korean comrades supported the liberation cause of the chinese people with their blood or even laid down their precious lives. in the arduous years of the war against u.s. aggression, the korean people, while resisting enemy aggression with all their might, still extended active support and warm concern to the chinese people's volunteers in lofty internationalist spirit. at present, the democratic people's republic of korea stands toweringly and firmly at the eastern outpost of the anti-imperialist struggle, waging a tit-for-tat struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. this is also invaluable support to the chinese people in their cause of socialist revolution and construction. for this, the chinese people express deep thanks.

after the korean armistice, the industrious and valiant korean people, under the brilliant leadership of the workers' party of korea headed by comrade kim il sung, bringing into full play the revolutionary spirit of working hard and relying on their own efforts and vigorously unfolding a chollima movement, have not only rapidly healed the wounds of war, but also advanced valiantly and swiftly along the road of socialism. they have achieved great successes in economic construction and in the building of national defence and brought about a tremendous change in the features of their fatherland. at the same time, the korean people and the korean people's army, defending the independence and security of their fatherland with high vigilance, have continuously dealt head-on blows to the armed provocations by u.s. imperialism and its puppets in south korea and won one important victory after another.

the chinese people rejoice at every success achieved by the fraternal korean people and ardently wish the korean people and the korean people's army new and greater victories in the cause of revolution and construction in future.

comrades and comrades-in-arms: the development of the international situation today is becoming more and more favourable to the revolutionary people of the world and unfavourable to u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. just as the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao pointed out in his solemn statement of may 20 this year: "a new upsurge in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is now emerging throughout the world." "the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today." whether in asia, africa and latin america or in oceania, north america and europe, the people's revolutionary struggle is gaining tempestuous momentum and the anti-u.s. united front is being steadily consolidated and enlarged. u.s. imperialism is besieged by the world's people, finding itself extremely isolated and faring worse and worse. but u.s. imperialism which is aggressive by nature remains as predatory as ever and is stubbornly pursuing the policy of aggression and war. it has turned south korea into its

colony and military base, leaving no stone unturned in obstructing korea's unification, and has incessantly made military provocations and threats of war against the democratic people's republic of korea, vainly trying to seek for an opportunity to start a new war of aggression. with a view to maintaining its daily collapsing neo-colonialist system in asia, the nixon administration is making increasing use of japanese reactionaries as its "gendarme in asia" and putting into effect the "nixon doctrine" of "using asians to fight asians". under u.s. imperialist patronage, revived japanese militarism has again become a dangerous force of aggression and war in asia. it is accelerating arms expansion and war preparation, stretching its hands to everywhere, and taking an active part in the u.s. imperialist military aggression against korea in a vain attempt to realize its wild ambitions for a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". however, the destiny of asia is decided definitely not by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism but by the asian peoples, including the japanese people. the aggressive scheme of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries is doomed to failure. the chinese people firmly support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism and u.s. imperialism's running dog, the pak jung hi clique, and for the peaceful unification of their fatherland. we are firmly convinced that the 3,000-li expanse of korea with all its beautiful rivers and mountains will be certainly unified and the 40 million korean people united. no force can obstruct this. victory surely belongs to the heroic korean people.

china and korea are close neighbours linked by the same mountains and rivers and having the same destiny. the two peoples share the common weal and woe and are brothers as close to each other as hands and feet. they have formed a deep friendship in the course of the protracted struggles against the common enemies. cemented in blood, this friendship is based on the principle of proletarian internationalism, can stand any severe test and can never be wrecked by anyone. through the common effort of the people of our two countries, our militant friendship and great unity are being consolidated and have developed steadily. the 700 million chinese people, who have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, are forever the reliable comrades-in-arms of the korean people. the chinese and korean people will unite closely and support each other in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism till complete victory.

in conclusion, i propose a toast

to the militant friendship and great unity between the two peoples and two armies of china and korea,

to the prosperity and mightiness of the democratic people's republic of korea,

to the good health and long life of comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and close friend of the chinese people,

to the good health of comrade president choi yong kun,

to the good health of comrade kim il and comrade pak sung chul,

to the good health of the leading comrades of the workers' party of korea and the government of the republic and the people's army,

to the good health of all the comrades and comrades-in arms present exclamation

Premier Kim Il Sung Receives Chinese People's Friendship Delegation

(KCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 24, 1970)

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and premier of the cabinet of the democratic people's republic of korea, in the morning today received all the members of the chinese people's friendship delegation with comrade tseng ssu-yu as its head and comrade chen hsien-jui as its deputy head.

premier kim il sung had a cordial and friendly long talk with the chinese guests and had a photo taken with them.

present on the occasion were: comrades pak sung chul, yang hyong sop, han ik su, ho dam, choe yun su and others.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, was also present.

President Choi Yong Kun Receives Chinese People's Friendship Delegation

(KCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 24, 1970)

comrade choi yong kun, president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly of the democratic people's republic of korea, received the chinese people's friendship delegation with comrade tseng ssu-yu as its head and comrade chen hsien-jui as its deputy head at noon today. he had a cordial and friendly long talk with the chinese guests and had a photo taken together with them.

present on the occasion were comrades yang hyong sop, han ik su, kang ryang uk, pak mun gyu, choe yun su and kim jae bong, as well as lieutenant general o jae won and major general li chol bong of the korean people's army.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, and chen chien-wu, military attache of the chinese embassy, were also present.

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Visits Premier Kim Il Sung's Former Residence in Mangyongdae

(KCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 24, 1970)

the chinese people's friendship delegation with tseng ssu-yu as its head and chen hsien-jui as its deputy head today visited mangyongdae -- former residence of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people.

accompanying the delegation in the visit were yang hyong sop, secretary of the central committee of the workers' party of korea, choe yun su, chairman of the central committee of the korean-chinese friendship society and minister of finance, lieutenant general o jae won and major general li chol bong of the korean people's army, and li chong il, vice-chairman of the people's committee of north hwanghae province.

the chinese delegation first visited the mangyongdae revolutionary museum and then the place where premier kim il sung lived in his youth.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, also took part in the visit.

Three Delegation from Northeast China Leave for Taking Part in Korean People's Activities Marking 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

two people's friendship delegations from kirin province, one headed by chang ying, a leading member of the kirin provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army and vice-chairman of the kirin provincial revolutionary committee, and the other headed by tan kan-ting, vice-chairman of the kirin provincial revolutionary committee, and a people's friendship delegation from liaoning province, headed by yin tsan-chen, a leading member of the leading organ of the p.l.a. shenyang units and standing committee member of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, left separately for korea yesterday and today by train. the delegations have been invited respectively by the people's committees of jagang province, north hamgyong province and north pyongan province of the korean democratic people's republic to take part in the activities of the korean people in the localities marking the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea.

on their departure from changchun or shenyang, the delegations were warmly seen off at the stations by leading members of the local p.l.a. units, the provincial commands of the p.l.a. and the provincial and municipal revolutionary committees.

when the delegations were passing chinese border cities, they were warmly seen off at the stations by leading members of local army units and revolutionary committees.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Comrade Lin Piao Warmly Greets 26th Anniversary of Rumanian Armed Forces Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

comrade lin piao, minister of national defence of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to colonel general ion ionita, minister of armed forces of the romanian socialist republic, warmly greeting the 26th anniversary of the armed forces day of the romanian socialist republic. the message reads in full as follows:

colonel general ion ionita,
minister of armed forces of the romanian socialist republic,

esteemed comrade minister:

on the occasion of the 26th anniversary of the armed forces day of the romanian socialist republic, i, on behalf of all commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, extend warm greetings to you and all the personnel of the romanian armed forces.

under the leadership of the romanian communist party, the romanian armed forces together with the romanian people have made remarkable achievements in the cause of safeguarding and building their motherland by inheriting and carrying forward the glorious tradition of anti-fascist struggle, adhering to the revolutionary spirit of maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in their own hands and relying on their own efforts, and resolutely opposing foreign intervention, control and threat of aggression. the romanian armed forces, united as one with the people of their motherland, achieved tremendous victories this year in fighting the flood and in the work of rehabilitation. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army cherish admiration for all this.

there exists profound friendship between the chinese and romanian peoples and armies. our two peoples and armies sympatnize with and support each other in the revolutionary struggle and the relations of friendship and cooperation between the two sides have been steadily strengthened. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army will perseveringly and resolutely support the just struggle of the romanian people and army and will strive for the further development of the friendship between china and romania.

may the romanian armed forces continue to score new and greater achievements in defending and consolidating the national defence of their motherland, strengthening the building of the armed forces and raising the fighting capacity of their troops.

lin piao
minister of national defence
of the people's republic of china

october 24, 1970

Rumanian Minister of Machine Building Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

ion avram, member of the central committee of the romanian communist party and minister of machine building, and his party, left here for home by air today.

during his stay in china, comrade ion avram visited the china's export commodities fair in kwangchow, the shanghai industrial exhibition, the shanghai machine building plant and the peking no. 1 machine tools plant.

among those who were at the airport to see them off were li chiang, member of the central committee of the chinese communist party and vice-minister of foreign trade; chou tzu-chien, vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building, and leading members of the departments concerned including li tien-ching and kao lu.

aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china, was also present.

Vacationists' Group of Rumanian Military Officers Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

the vacationists' group of romanian military officers led by major general popescu ion, commander of the artillery of the romanian armed forces, left peking for home by plane today.

the vacationists' group was seen off at the airport by chang ta-chih, commander of the artillery of the chinese people's liberation army; chu kai-yin, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence; and lin chien, military attache of the chinese embassy in romania.

---

also present were aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china, and colonel virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache of the romanian embassy.

during its stay in china, the vacationists' group of romanian military officers visited peking, yenan, nanking, shanghai, hangchow, kwangchow, changsha and shaoshan.

Rumanian Military Attache in Peking Gives Film Reception to Mark Rumanian Armed Forces Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

col. virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache of the romanian embassy in china, gave a film reception yesterday in celebration of the romanian armed forces day.

present on invitation were: hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence; chen chi-teh, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; huang chih-yung, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; leading members of p.l.a. general departments, services and arms and the p.l.a. units stationed in peking yen chun, chang chien-kun, chang ching-yi, chang ta-chih; and leading members of the government departments concerned, including li lien-ching and wang jun-sheng.

aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china, and the vacationists' group of romanian military officers led by major general popescu ion, commander of the artillery of the romanian armed forces, were present.

military attaches of some embassies in china were present on invitation.

romanian documentary films were shown on the occasion.

Chinese Scientific-Technical Cooperation Delegation Returns to Peking from Rumania

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

the chinese delegation led by sun hsiao-feng, head of the chinese group of the sino-romanian joint commission on scientific and technical cooperation and chinese vice-minister of the petroleum industry, returned here by plane today after attending the 13th session of the commission in romania.

the delegation was met at the airport by leading members of the chinese departments concerned including hsu chin-chiang, chung yu-yi, li lien-ching, chang yun-chih, kan ning and chang hsien-wen.

nicolae iordachescu, economic counsellor of the romanian embassy in china was present.

the delegation left bucharest for home by plane on 21st.

Chinese National Defence Ministry Holds Meeting to Mark Rumanian Armed Forces Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

the chinese national defence ministry held a meeting here this evening to mark the 26th anniversary of the romanian armed forces day.

aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china, colonel virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache of the romanian embassy, and other officials of the embassy attended the meeting on invitation.

present at the meeting were hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence; yen chun, chang chien-kun, wang ti-kang and chang ching-yi, leading members of the general departments, services, arms and the peking garrison, of the chinese people's liberation army; and over 800 p.l.a. commanders and fighters.

on behalf of the ministry of national defence and the p.l.a. commanders and fighters, vice-minister hsiao ching-kuang extended warm festival greetings to the romanian armed forces.

colonel virgiliu gheorghiu delivered a report at the meeting.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim Gives National Day Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

a.m. chibamba, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of zambia in china, gave a reception this evening warmly celebrating the 6th anniversary of the independence of the republic of zambia.

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, li hsien-nien, vice-premier, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, were present upon invitation.

charge d'affaires ad interim chibamba and vice-premier li hsien-nien spoke at the reception which was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the peoples of china and zambia.

in his speech, charge d'affaires ad interim chibamba described the achievements made by zambia in national construction since its independence.

he said: "we accomplished many schemes of development which colonial masters had ruled impossible." "we showed them what our determination could bring about," he pointed out.

chibamba paid high tribute to the friendship between the peoples of zambia and china. he said: "the chinese technicians have just completed the survey for the zambia-tanzania railway, perhaps the greatest project east and central africa have ever heard of. this project speaks louder than words of the bonds of friendship between china and zambia and transcends the

indian ocean and the asian continent to bring the hearts of the chinese people in closer touch with the hearts of the people of zambia. we are glad to announce that work on this most important project is to start soon." "what has been ruled impossible will have begun making its way towards reality," he stressed.

chibamba said: "indeed we have seen imperialism trying to stage a come-back in our midst. the illegal regime in rhodesia is a case in point. we do not believe at all that rhodesia came into being by chance. it came into being with the sole purpose of creating difficulties for us so that we could be compelled to fall back on assistance provided by our former colonial masters and thus lose our independence."

he said: "we are determined to oppose illegality in rhodesia, racial discrimination, racial injustice and oppression in southern africa, mozambique and angola. in this task, which is by no means easy, we are strengthened by the realization that most of the world, including the chinese people, will go with us all the way until final victory." chibamba said that the people of zambia look with admiration at china's achievements in agriculture, industry and technology. "we salute the great chinese people under the great leadership of the beloved and respected chairman mao for all their efforts towards bringing about freedom, peace and social justice throughout the world," he said.

he said: "we pledge ourselves once more to do everything in our power to see that those of our brothers and sisters in southern africa and the portuguese colonies, who lead lives of slaves are liberated. our independence would be incomplete unless they too were liberated."

chibamba said: "for us, it is not at all surprising that those who persecute southern africans are supported by the butchers of the indo-chinese people, the partitioners of korea and the architects of israel. that is to say that in the final analysis, the people of indo-china, southern africa, the portuguese colonies, korea and palestine have a common enemy." he said: "we salute the chinese people's stand against this enemy whom they know so well." "we have been urging the world to restore to the chinese people their rightful seat at the united nations. since for us there is only one china."

in conclusion, chibamba wished that the friendship between china and zambia would grow with each passing day.

in his speech, vice-premier li hsien-nien, on behalf of the chinese government and people, warmly extended festival greetings to the zambian government and people. he said: "the zambian people led by president kaunda have already won great victories in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism. you have not only abolished the 'permanent mining rights' of the copper mines held by imperialism and taken over shares of the copper companies, but also achieved marked successes in developing national culture and education and communication, etc. by your victories and successes, you have further safeguarded national sovereignty and independence." "these are a powerful support and tremendous encouragement to the chinese people who are now engaged in socialist revolution and socialist construction," he stressed.

vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "zambia is subjected to direct aggression and threat by imperialism, colonialism and the white colonialist authorities. but defying brute force, upholding justice and daring to struggle, you firmly oppose the barbarous policy of racial discrimination practised

by the white colonialist authorities in rhodesia and south africa, oppose the colonial rule in africa by portuguese colonialism and strongly denounce imperialism for supplying arms to the white colonialist authorities in south africa. you have made important contributions in supporting the national liberation movement in southern africa."

he continued: "in international affairs, the zambian government persists in opposing the imperialist policies of aggression and war, opposes big-power hegemony, condemns u.s. imperialist aggression in the middle east and indo-china and supports the royal government of national union of cambodia led by the cambodian head of state samdech sihanouk. at the third conference of the heads of state and government of non-aligned countries held not long ago, president kaunda spoke out for justice, opposed imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism, opposed racial discrimination and opposed world domination by the superpowers, thus expressing the will of the afro-asian people for unity against imperialism and making an important contribution to the positive achievements at the conference. the just stand and active role of the zambian government in international affairs have won the admiration and praise of the afro-asian countries and people."

vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "some days ago, while president kaunda was taking part in the u.n. general assembly meeting, u.s. imperialism openly and unreasonably created trouble for and showed gross discourtesy to him. firmly upholding justice, president kaunda gave a determined rebuff to u.s. imperialism demonstrating the afro-asian people's heroic mettle of daring to despise u.s. imperialism and greatly enhancing the fighting will of the afro-asian people and greatly deflating the arrogance of imperialism. the chinese people firmly support this just stand taken by president kaunda."

vice-premier li hsien-nien praised the profound militant friendship forged by the chinese and zambian peoples in their protracted common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. he said: "since the establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries, the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries have been steadily consolidated and strengthened on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence. the construction of the tanzania-zambia railway which is going to start very soon is a fine example of the development of the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries. our enemies are very unhappy about the construction of this railway. even now they are still continuously resorting to all sorts of despicable means to spread rumours and slanders. proceeding from their own gangster's logic, they are hurling on the chinese people such false charges as "colonization", "plunder" and "exploitation", so as to realize their aim of undermining our friendly relations and cooperation. this is of no avail. we are deeply convinced that, with the close cooperation and concerted efforts of the governments and peoples of china, zambia and tanzania, this railway can certainly be built, and the friendly relations and cooperation between our three countries will certainly be further consolidated and developed."

also present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries including: chi peng-fei, chen chi-teh, huang chih-yung,

wang hsi-ke, kuang jen-nung, kung tsung-chou, hu chi-tsai, chung jen-fang, chou hsi-han, wang an-chu, chung yu-yi, su chieh, hsieh hua, tiao ping-chang, huang tso-chen, ting hsi-lin, pan yung-ti, yuan hua-ping, ma jen-hui, tai cheng-yuan and chang wen-sheng.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 4, 1970 No. 4772

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Apply Materialist Dialectics To Firmly Grasping Basic Level

by

Party Committee of a certain
PLA division stationed in Canton

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 14, 1970)

The following article gives instances of how the Party may help company units know their own shortcomings and remedy them.--SCMP Ed.

At an enlarged conference held in 1960 the Military Affairs Commission called on us: "Study Comrade Mao Tse-tung's world outlook and methodology, study how he, starting from the proletarian standpoint, applies dialectical materialism and the viewpoints and methods of historical materialism to the observation and solution of problems."

In accordance with the spirit of the resolution of the Military Affairs Commission's enlarged conference we, in the course of grasping the basic level, studied and applied Chairman Mao's philosophical thoughts, continuously struggled against subjectivism in our minds, gradually improved the results in grasping the basic level and promoted the implementation of the two "resolutions" at the basic level.

Companies of Troops Should Be Correctly Understood

In the course of grasping the basic level the first problem we encountered was how to know a company of troops correctly and how to help them know themselves correctly.

The No. 4 company of a certain regiment had for years in succession been rated as a 4-good company and as a pace-setter for 4-good companies. With this responsibility on their shoulders some of its cadres and fighters dared not expose contradictions. Sometimes we were also afraid to dampen their enthusiasm, afraid that they could not play their role as pace-setters and afraid that if they lost their title we would find it difficult to explain ourselves. Therefore, when we visited that company we always wanted to sum up some experience of theirs but, when a problem was uncovered we tried to dodge it and shield them.

In 1966, this company actually did not qualify to be 4-good. Because at the year end it summed up its experience in "What would you do when confronted by a certain development?" and published it in the press, it was again rated as a 4-good company.

In 1967, this company failed to satisfactorily solve some outstanding problems and therefore had insufficient qualifications to be a 4-good company. However, because it had produced a fighter who defended the great proletarian cultural revolution with his own blood and life, it was once more rated as a 4-good company.

Because we had the idea of protecting the advanced, we dared not expose contradictions when problems were uncovered. Instead we used one or two good deeds to cover up the contradictions. In this way some of the cadres and fighters of the company did not create achievements in a practical way to deserve the name of a 4-good company. They would rather wait for one or two good deeds to emerge and be awarded the name of a 4-good company and then to rely on the leadership to keep that name.

Last year, bearing this problem in mind we conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's teachings: "Everything divides into two" and "We must learn to look at problems from all sides, seeing the reverse as well as the obverse side of things."

Studying these teachings of Chairman Mao enabled us to understand that to look at things without the concept of one dividing into two and to be afraid of exposing and resolving contradictions would increase the seriousness of shortcomings despite increased protection and would basically dampen the enthusiasm of the masses in practice.

It enabled us to understand that to be afraid of pace-setters being unable to play their role without solving the existing problems of the pace-setting unit would result in the inability of the pace-setters to march forward and inevitably to play their proper role.

It enabled us to understand also that failure to uncover and solve problems through fear of losing the advanced title would aggravate such problems. This was really a situation where "explanation would be difficult."

Having understood this truth we, when the time for general rating came, observed the principle of comparing oneself with oneself put forward by Vice Chairman Lin to guide 4-good rating. We insisted on a high standard

for rating and deprived the No. 4 company of the 4-good name so as to urge the company to understand itself.

At the same time, we on the one hand helped the company correct its mistakes and, on the other, encouraged it to continue going all out to create 4-good deeds. In the light of its lack of courage to expose contradictions we assigned it relatively heavy tasks to perform independently so as to let it expose its contradictions and march forward in the course of struggle. After half a year's exertions the company underwent a considerable change in spiritual appearance. At the beginning of this year it was once more rated a 4-good company.

The No. 1 company of a certain regiment was comparatively backward. Its cadres had an inferiority complex but were unwilling to submit. They compared their strong points with other people's weaknesses. The more they compared, the greater their complaint. That many of them were trouble-makers was the feeling of our few leading comrades who therefore disliked them and grumbled about them. Whenever visiting this company, our leading comrades paid special attention to uncovering problems. Whatever was found disagreeable they would criticize to the point of casting an atmosphere of depression among the company's cadres and fighters, some of whom said: "We are old buffaloes flung into a well. However great our strength we won't be able to climb up."

We were greatly moved by this reflection of their feeling. Thereupon we studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "As for people who are politically backward, Communists should not slight or despise them, but should befriend them, unite with them, convince them and encourage them to go forward."

Chairman Mao's teaching opened our eyes. At any time there was a backward side as well as an advanced side. The question was how to know them. Only when there was a correct knowledge of the backward was it possible not to regard the backward as a burden but to help the backward catch up with the advanced.

This backward company had an "advanced" aspect as well as its "backward" aspect. The fact that its cadres had made trouble was in itself an exposure of its own contradictions and provided us with conditions to grasp this company. But we disliked it and did not grasp it in earnest. Hence no solution to the contradictions. Mistakes naturally grew in number.

Why did we grumble about the backward company? We looked for the reason from the word "grumble." Our objects of creating 4-good companies are to build these troop units into combat collectives boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao, to Mao Tse-tung's thought and to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. We definitely cannot look upon as personal gain or loss the success or failure in our building of companies or in the pursuit of certain work.

The dislike for the backward company in substance reflected the individualist thinking of fame and profit. Having raised our understanding we changed our attitude toward the No. 1 company. No longer did we look at the company in a superficial, one-sided and static way. Instead, we looked at it from the point of view of its essential features and overall development. We saw the gap when it lagged behind for a time and also its unwillingness to stay backward and its burning desire to catch up with the advanced. We helped it face squarely the existing problems and publicized its positive factors. We accepted responsibility for not giving it enough assistance and at the same time we led it to learn its lesson without passing the blame to somebody else.

In this way we gave a great boost to the revolutionary spirit of the company's cadres and fighters and mobilized their positive factors. At the beginning of this year it was rated a 4-good company.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Many things may become baggage and encumbrances, if we cling to them blindly and uncritically." In the course of helping the No. 1 and No. 4 companies we learned from practice that all companies, advanced or backward, carried baggage of varying weight which obstructed their advance. We as leaders also carried baggage of this or that kind when dealing with advanced and backward companies. All these pieces of baggage, when collected together, meant just one word, "partiality." When "good" was said, everything else would be good. When "bad" was said, everything else would be bad. Perhaps "good" would be used to cover up "bad" or "bad" to obliterate "good."

In this way, when problems were looked at and dealt with, it would lead to confusion between right and wrong. The root of "partiality" was the word "selfishness." Therefore, in order to help the companies lay down their baggage leading cadres should first of all study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophical works in a living way. They should use the proletarian world outlook to criticize and repudiate the bourgeois world outlook. They should use dialectical materialism to criticize and repudiate idealism and metaphysics. They should relieve themselves of the baggage in their minds. Only thus could subjectivity be brought to conform to objectivity, ideas be unified, methods be made correct and the basic level really be grasped well.

Help Companies Solve Problems in A Practical Manner

Having acquired a correct understanding of the companies how could we help them solve problems? In the course of practice we came to understand that this called for unifying the responsibilities to those below as well as to those above, for integrating the leaders' assistance, transmission and guidance with the full play given to the factors inherent in the companies, and for grasping the principal contradiction, extending assistance to the right point and using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate and remold man.

When we assisted the companies a condition of this nature often occurred: attention was paid only to obtaining some experience on the basis of which data were submitted to higher levels, and practical assistance to the companies to solve problems was overlooked. The cadres of the companies said: "The work group wanted much from us but gave us little help."

Why did a condition of this nature occur? The principal reason was that we separated our responsibility to those below from that to those above. Bearing this problem in mind we conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's teaching "to identify our responsibility to the people with our responsibility to the organs of the Party." We came to understand that the responsibility to those above and that to those below were a unity of opposites. The unity of the two should manifest itself concentratedly in the general objectives of implementing the two "resolutions," in making a success of the ideological revolutionization of man and in increasing the fighting power of the troops.

If the point of departure was not geared to these objectives but to the search for a puffed-up reputation and to purely obtaining experience and submitting data, it would be responsibility neither to those below nor to those above. This method of approach was merely to discharge an obligation to those above and, to those below, to cover up the defects in practical work. It often resulted in a fall in the standing of the companies while experience was reported to higher levels.

In order to identify in the course of practice the responsibility to those below with that to those above, we put forward three points which must be achieved if the basic level was to be grasped: First, companies should be assisted to imbibe thoroughly the spirit of superior levels and, proceeding from the actual situation, to carry out the instructions of higher organs. Second, as requested in the two "resolutions" practical assistance to the companies should be given in solving one or two of their difficult problems. Third, on the basis of practice concrete experience in implementing the two "resolutions" should be summed up. These three steps of action would be welcomed by the companies.

In the course of grasping the basic level we often dealt unsatisfactorily with the relationship between the leaders' personal assistance, transmission and guidance and the full play given to the factors inherent in the companies. There was a period of time when, after it was stressed that nobody should monopolize the work of grasping the basic level, some comrades again overlooked assistance, transmission and guidance and became worried that "if the cadres of companies looked only after concrete matters it would shackle them and affect their enthusiasm. They claimed that "leaders should take care of principles and leave concrete matters to those below to handle." Therefore, during their stay at the basic level to work they simply "transmitted the instructions they had received and called attention to certain points they had spotted in the problems" without paying attention to concretely helping the companies to solve problems.

How should the relationship between the leaders' assistance, transmission and guidance and the full play given to the factors inherent in the companies be correctly handled after all? Chairman Mao has taught us:

"External causes are the condition of change and internal causes are the basis of change." Solving the problems of companies depended mainly on the strength of the companies concerned, but the leaders' assistance, transmission and guidance were also very important. Through assistance, transmission and guidance the cadres of companies could raise their consciousness and learn skills. This would only untie their hands and feet and definitely would not shackle them.

Although concrete problems were not necessarily problems of principle, all problems of principle found expression in concrete problems. If assistance to the companies did not begin with concrete problems, then it would be empty verbiage for the leaders to take care of principles.

In order to solve this problem we insisted on doing the following successfully: When grasping the basic level we regarded the company as the object of our Party committee work and, in addition, we regarded the company as the battle field in which to carry out the ideological revolutionization of the Party committee itself.

In a company we did not stand outside the ring to see what was going on inside it. Rather, we stood inside the ring and worked together with the members of the company. We personally took action in assistance, transmission and guidance and gave full play to the factors inherent in the company. We gave assistance but did not monopolize the work.

When problems were discovered, we did not look at the number of problems we had dug out. What we looked at was whether the cadres of the company concerned were really cognizant of their own problems. As to solving problems, we did not look at the effect the solution might have on a thing at a time. What we looked at was whether or not the cadres and fighters, through the practice in solving a particular problem, knew clearly how they should act and what they should not do in order to conform to Chairman Mao's thoughts on army-building.

When summing up experience, we did not see it in the light of how many sets of data we could furnish. What we wanted to see was whether the experience we had summed up could really be accepted and grasped by the cadres and fighters and whether it could promote their ideological revolutionization.

The No. 8 company of a certain regiment for many years had failed to be rated a 4-good company. With a feeling of frustration a number of its people remarked: "We of the No. 8 company are running in an attempt to catch up with an automobile. For us it is difficult in the extreme to create conditions to qualify for a 4-good company."

Although during their first visit to this company our leading comrades mentioned some methods and made some requests for the solution of this problem, no assistance was given to the company to carry out these methods one by one with the result that the problem still remained unsolved.

Later on, when continuing to grasp this company we, together with the cadres and fighters of the company, studied Chairman Mao's teaching on "the division of one into two," analyzed the conditions of the company and unified our understanding. In the light of the feeling of frustration and the fear of difficulties we mobilized everybody to bring out the positive factors possessed by the company and individuals, found in the past and present and manifested in events big and small and to use these positive factors to overcome the negative factors.

After practicing this a number of times we, together with the cadres and fighters of the company, summed up the "what would you do?" aspect of how to use positive factors to overcome negative factors. After the departure of the work group the No. 8 company's cadres consciously applied "what would you do?" and mobilized every member of the masses to grasp the positive factors. The more they grasped, the greater the number of positive factors that had emerged. The more they grasped, the bigger the strides the company had taken in its march forward.

In the course of grasping the basic levels we regularly encountered this problem: how could assistance be extended to parts? When going down to a company, some comrades did not concretely analyze the contradictions. When they saw only some signs, they would "take aim summarily" and grasp generally. This solved no problem.

A transport group was a backward unit. Some comrades went there to stay and work. They took a look here and there and asked this or that question. They heard many views one of which was to the effect: "We are lagging behind mainly because accidents have pulled us back." Other people said: "With their minds divided the cadres go their individual ways when they should pursue the same goal." The work group only grasped what they heard and in more than a year's continuous grasping the company made little progress.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "In studying any complicated process in which more than two contradictions exist, we must do our utmost to discover the principal contradiction. Once this is discovered, all problems can be readily solved."

The reason why in the past when we assisted the transport group we did not extend our assistance to the parts was that we only saw the phenomena of the rather large number of accidents and the lack of unity among the cadres. We failed to lay our hands on the principal contradiction. Subsequently, through investigation and study we grabbed the transport group's principal contradiction, which was that some cadres had given no prominence to politics and had seen only things but not human beings. Thereupon we proceeded to work with a definite purpose and helped the cadres to raise their consciousness of the two-line struggle and give prominence to proletarian politics so that they would grasp men before horses and vehicles and would rely on and trust the masses at every turn. With this main problem solved, the problem of the cadres' unity and that of accident prevention were solved one after the other. The company underwent a profound change in its spiritual appearance and was rated a 4-good company.

From our practice in helping the transport group we realized that in grasping the basic level only by grasping the principal contradiction of whether prominence should be given to politics or to military affairs and by grasping the fundamental problem of educating man with Mao Tse-tung's thought was it possible to extend assistance to parts and achieve results from grasping.

Continuously Raise the Level of a Company's Revolutionization and Development

Vice Chairman Lin has given us this directive: "The company is the most important. In battle the company is the point of the bayonet." When we grasp the basic level it is essential that as requested in the two "resolutions" all companies be honed into sharp points of bayonets.

How can this request be met? What we understand is: In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Our elevation is elevation based on popularization; our popularization is popularization guided by elevation," we have with the mass movements as the foundation seriously and satisfactorily grasped models, constantly summed up and popularized advanced experiences, repeatedly led parts to the whole and used the whole to promote the parts and thus continuously raised the basic level's revolutionization and combat development to a new level.

For the past several years we had grasped the No. 4 company of a certain regiment as an advanced model. At first, we did not correctly understand the significance of grasping models. We grasped parts just for the sake of grasping them. Sometimes we did so even behind closed doors. The experience we had summed up from parts did not meet the needs of the whole. Even when there was some useful experience, popularizing and extending it to the whole was neglected. The company's cadres remarked: "Although the lamp of the No. 4 company has been lighted, its illumination does not reach our place." Afterward we studied again and again Chairman Mao's teaching, "Models must be well grasped." We came to know that the role of parts was to guide the whole and set the whole in motion and that without guiding the whole the existence of parts would be of no significance.

Subsequently when we continued to grasp the No. 4 company, we did not sharpen our bayonet points behind closed doors in separation from realistic struggle but brought to the No. 4 company for a break-through the problems of the whole which awaited urgent solution and then carried the advanced experience of the company back to the whole for popularization.

At the end of last year, some companies found it difficult to solve correctly the relationship between 1-good and 3-good. Right in the No. 4 company we summed up the experience in leading 1-good to 3-good and building up a company in an overall manner. Afterward some cadres dared not grasp military training boldly. Then, together with the cadres and fighters of the No. 4 company we summed up our experience in satisfactorily grasping military training with giving prominence to politics as the prerequisite.

At the beginning of this year when various kinds of work were progressing rapidly, many companies showed signs of flurry and confusion. Thereupon, together with the comrades of the No. 4 company, we summed up our experience of how to satisfactorily arrange work and the order of life. The promotion and popularization of these experiences continuously put forward new standards of work for the benefit of the whole and promoted the uninterrupted forward development of the movement for 4-good companies.

Chairman Mao has taught us: "The work of popularization and that of elevation cannot be cut clear." Following the popularization of the No. 4 company, there appeared new experience from the whole which exceeded the level of the No. 4 company. For instance, after the No. 4 company's experience in leading 1-good to 3-good was popularized, the machine-gun company of the No. 3 battalion of a certain regiment summed up its experience in using the two "resolutions" as the weapon and proceeding from the realities of the company to make everyone grasp education, receive education and, with Mao Tse-tung's thought, fight a good battle of eradicating bourgeois thinking and fostering proletarian thinking.

Having further publicized and popularized these new experiences, we had not only set in motion the work of the whole unit but also stimulated the No. 4 company to go further. Enlightened by the advanced experience of the whole, the No. 4 company also groped for and summed up its experience in combining the living study and application of the "three good old articles" with that of Chairman Mao's philosophical works and its experience in using Chairman Mao's philosophical ideas to guide military training.

Practice has enabled us to understand that parts and the whole are a dialectical unity and so are popularization and elevation. The advanced experience in mass movements generally comes from a small number of parts. Through publicity and popularization the advanced experience originating from the parts is grasped by the whole, and after that new experience is likely to emerge. The popularization of this new experience will then raise the work of the parts to a higher plane. The parts lead to the whole and the whole in turn stimulates the parts. This goes on in a cycle and elevation is continuous.

Therefore, in the course of grasping the basic level we stress the need to grasp the advanced well and let models lead the way. At the same time, we recognize that in study one may surpass another and those in the rear may ultimately win the race. We see the need to lead the advanced to look upward and learn from outside. At the same time, educationally one should learn from the advanced and be bold path-breakers. In this way, during the movement for creating 4-good companies there will emerge the excellent situation of the laggard emulating, overtaking and learning from the advanced and of the advanced helping the laggard.

* * *

Strengthen the Consciousness of Remolding the World Outlook

- Understanding of leadership cadres at and above the regiment level of the Shenyang PLA artillery force in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 15, 1970)

> Leading cadres of regimental level and above of PLA artillery units stationed at Shenyang realize that in order to become leaders in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, they must correctly evaluate their past and present with the help of dialectical materialism and historical materialism and strengthen their consciousness of remolding of their world outlook.--SCMP Ed.

While continuously deepening the mass campaign for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, how can leadership cadres lead better in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and consciously transform the world outlook?

Recently the Party committee of an artillery force of the Shenyang PLA units organized leadership cadres at and above the regiment level to seriously sum up and exchange experience in this respect. Their common understanding: To be leaders in the mass campaign for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, leadership cadres must apply dialectical materialism and historical materialism in a correct approach to their own past and their present and continuously overcome blindness, and strengthen the consciousness of the transformation of the world outlook.

The great leader Chairman Mao pointed out: "Many things may become baggage and encumbrances, if we cling to them blindly and uncritically." Most of these leadership cadres at and above the regiment level are old comrades who joined the ranks before and after the War of Resistance Against Japanese Aggression and the War of Liberation. They boasted a long history of struggle and plentiful experience. They have made contribution toward the revolutionary cause. In summing up experience in leading the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, they acquired a unified understanding that an awareness of one's own subjective world that shows lack of knowledge of dialectical materialism and historical materialism and different degrees of blindness was a big obstacle standing in the way of leading the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and promoting ideological revolutionization. Such a blindness in one's awareness of his own subjective world first finds expression in the problem of one's feeling and attitude toward Mao Tse-tung's thought. It is generally felt that being from a good family and with good roots and having followed Chairman Mao from childhood for several scores of years in fighting in the south

and the north, one has "come close" to solving his problem of feeling and attitude toward Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In the course of summing up and exchanging experience, many comrades cited cases of personal understanding in their living study and application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking and conscious transformation of the world outlook to show that after a long period of tempering in the three great revolutionary struggles, old cadres cherished a deep proletarian feeling toward Mao Tse-tung's thought and had a relatively deep understanding of such thought. This is commendable. But if we just look at this aspect without taking a look at the other aspect calling for an increasingly deeper understanding and an increasingly strengthened feeling with the development of the revolutionary situation, it means thinking in terms of absolutes and treating problems metaphysically.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Just as the movement of the transformation of the objective realistic world never ceases so people's understanding of the truth in practice also knows of no end." Mao Tse-tung's thought is the most powerful ideological weapon of the proletariat. Just as our understanding of Mao Tse-tung's thought knows of no end so there is no end to the process of solving the problem of feeling and attitude toward Mao Tse-tung's thought. In no time can we claim "getting close to it."

Comrade Chih Shun-i, a combat hero and deputy director of the political department of a certain division, came to realize deeply that all things existed in a movement. An old cadre's feeling toward Mao Tse-tung's thought may change under certain conditions. If not consciously deepened, such a feeling is liable to become less profound. A change or not in one's feeling of loyalty to Chairman Mao, a change or not in one's red heart in following closely Chairman Mao to the last--this is determined not by a subjective wish but most fundamentally by consciousness in the transformation of the world outlook.

Over the past years, Comrade Chih Shun-i has constantly adopted such measures as recalling past bitterness and comparing it with the present sweetness, combining struggle with reality, summing up practical experience, etc. Thus he assiduously studied Chairman Mao's works, continuously deepened his proletarian feeling toward Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought and enhanced his consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought to the conscious transformation of the world outlook. All along he maintained the revolutionary spirit characterized by vim and vigor. Having acquired a deep understanding, he said that only by overcoming blindness and strengthening consciousness and raising continuously one's feeling toward Mao Tse-tung's thought and one's awareness thereof to a new high plane of continuing the revolution could we dedicate our whole life to the assiduous study of Mao Tse-tung's thought, our whole life to the conscious transformation of the world outlook and our whole life to following Chairman Mao closely.

After summing up practical experience, everyone came to realize that blindness in the handling of one's own ideological transformation still found regular expression in the handling of the relationship between the

transformation of the subjective world and the transformation of the objective world. With the vocational duties of leadership cadres raised to a higher level, some better objective conditions exist for their study of Mao Tse-tung's thought such as scanning documents, listening to reports, participating in meetings called by the higher authorities, etc. But if this is treated blindly to lead to an idea of "being special in study," an erroneous feeling like the following will arise: With duties raised to a higher level and study conditions improved, one can naturally have a better grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought and can thus slacken the transformation of the world outlook.

Everyone seriously studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "The struggle of the proletariat and revolutionary people for the transformation of the world is to accomplish the following tasks: transformation of the objective world and also transformation of one's subjective world--transformation of one's own capacity for understanding and transformation of the relationship between the subjective world and the objective world." It was unanimously understood that the two tasks pointed out by Chairman Mao in the transformation of the world can never be replaced by each other; that even if more favorable conditions exist for the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the transformation of the subjective world cannot be replaced by the transformation of the objective world; that the complete results in one's own transformation of the world outlook cannot be replaced by sheer work experience; and that the ideological revolutionization of an army unit can still less be replaced by one's own ideological revolutionization.

Comrade Liang Hsi-tung, political commissar of a certain division, said that under the conditions of the proletarian dictatorship, the struggle of the proletariat and revolutionary people for the transformation of the world was primarily a struggle for applying Mao Tse-tung's thought to the transformation of people's souls. "The proletariat wants to transform the world according to its own world outlook; the bourgeoisie also wants to transform the world according to its own world outlook." Only by understanding fully the protracted and complex nature of the struggle between the two world outlooks in the ideological field can we acquire a deep understanding of the inevitability and urgency of the transformation of the subjective world and heighten fundamentally the consciousness of transforming the world outlook. Leadership cadres must lead well an army unit's construction efforts toward revolutionization in the course of carrying out the three great revolutionary struggles. Though the work involved is heavy and the burden shouldered is also heavy yet we must realize that the heavier the task of transforming the objective world the more exacting the demand for the transformation of the subjective world. Only in this way can we combine the transformation of the objective world with the simultaneous conscious transformation of the subjective world and transform better the objective world through the transformation of the subjective world forging ahead triumphantly guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Through summing up the understanding in the study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works and documents related to the 9th Party National Congress, everyone came to realize that how a leadership cadre treats correctly the

achievements and experience scored in his own ideological revolutionization is an important problem of whether he can lead the continuous application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the conscious transformation of the world outlook in the course of the three great revolutionary struggles. About this problem, some comrades showed a certain degree of blindness. They felt that schooled in an age of war and tested in over 20 years of peaceful surrounding and tempered in the big storm of the proletarian cultural revolution, they have become a "steel product out of the furnace" with a fixed pattern to it and could thus encounter not much of a problem in staying a revolutionary for the rest of their life.

It was unanimously held that such "an idea of a fixed pattern" is metaphysically an idea of stagnation, an idea of being arrogant and self-complacent without seeking further progress, and runs counter to dialectical materialism and historical materialism hitherto advocated by Chairman Mao. With the development of the revolutionary situation, our circumstances, our position and our tasks change and so our subjective world also changes. Change is the absolute; changelessness is the opposite. Change means nothing but two possibilities: If we stay content with some achievements and experience in ideological revolutionization and relax our own ideological transformation, even a "steel product out of a furnace" cannot be immune from the rigors of wind and rainstorms and is liable to rust gradually. Only by adopting a correct approach to the achievements and experience in ideological revolutionization and consciously regarding oneself as an ore to be thrown into a furnace and continuously grasping firmly the process of tempering can we bring about a ceaseless change in revolution and catch up closely with the revolutionary situation.

Comrade Huang Yü, a combat hero and an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought of a Shenyang PLA unit, took the conscious transformation of the world outlook as a requirement in closely following Chairman Mao in making revolution throughout our life. With a high standard for thorough revolution as a strict demand imposed upon himself, he went through the mill tempering himself. All along he maintained the style of modesty and prudence and hard struggle. He was cited by the fighters a leader in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. (NCNA dispatch, slightly abridged in this paper)

* * *

Lead in Studying and Applying Well the Philosophical Writings of Chairman Mao To Better Hold and Wield Power for the Proletariat

- A joint discussion and application meeting for exchange of study experience on the study of Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts by leadership cadres of the Party committee of a certain unit of the PLA Air Force in Chekiang and CCP Ch'ü Hsien Committee

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 22, 1970)

In order to lay down in a realistic manner the great call "The whole Party must conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophical works" given at the 2nd plenum of the 9th CCP Central Committee, the Party committee of a certain unit of the Air Force of the PLA stationed in Chekiang Province and the CCP Ch'ü Hsien Committee recently convened a joint discussion and application meeting on the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works for the leadership cadres of the unit as well as for cadres of various levels in the district.

The meeting was attended by veteran Red Army fighters with years of experience in following Chairman Mao, revolutionary leadership cadres tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, active and vigorous representatives connected with leadership groups at various levels, and leadership cadres of a certain Air Force unit of the PLA stationed in Chekiang. They all deeply realized that: Only by taking the lead in the study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works conscientiously could leadership cadres at various levels hold and wield power well and the conscious implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line be ceaselessly improved.

Learn and Use Well Chairman Mao's Philosophical Works, Hold and Wield Well Power for the Proletariat

At the meeting, all unanimously agreed: The fundamental problem of a revolution is that of political power, and the leadership group represents that power. The serious study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works, the energetic grasping and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking by leadership cadres is a major problem which concerns the holding and wielding power well for the proletariat.

Chan Kao-wei, a vice chairman of the revolutionary committee for the Lungyu Chemical Factory in Ch'ü hsien, was formerly a machine fitter in the factory. Since his election to the leadership post during the great proletarian cultural revolution, because of his living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking and the use of "one-dividing into two" viewpoint in guiding revolutionary practice, he has not only become a motive force in making revolution but paid even greater attention to becoming a target of revolution and endlessly scored fresh victories along the road of continuing revolution.

At one time, the masses reflected that he "floated mostly on the surface and seldom went deep below, sat mostly in the office and seldom participated in manual labor, gave mostly assignments and seldom providing comprehensive guidance." After hearing the criticism of the masses, he studied over and over again the pertinent teachings of Chairman Mao and realized that to be divorced from the masses was to be divorced from reality, and inability to adjust his own thinking to the objective external law means inability to hold and wield power well for the proletariat.

Thereafter the more busy his work is, the more he pays attention to going deep into the midst of the masses and into reality, and, in conjunction of the three great revolutionary movement and the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, leads the masses in courageously advancing closely behind Chairman Mao in the three great revolutionary movements to carry out the transformation of the objective concurrently with the energetic transformation of the subjective world. He is acclaimed by the masses as "a man in power we can trust."

The head of a certain unit of the Air Force in Chekiang said with deep conviction "Chairman Mao teaches us, 'The present era of social development correctly recognizes the responsibility for the world and transforming the world has historically fallen on the shoulders of the proletariat and their party!" In this great era of ours, each and every leadership cadre must set a higher demand on himself. The greater the responsibility bestowed on us, the more we are required to seriously study the philosophical writings of Chairman Mao, to place dialectical materialism in command of all our thinking and our work, to further carry out ideological revolutionization conscientiously, to properly understand and transform the world and to put political power firmly in the hands of the proletariat.

Some of the comrades who attended the meeting used to harp constantly on the pressure of work and the immense amount of tasks to put off study. After attending the discussion and application meeting, they realized that: Although it is true leadership work is more demanding, the problem remains that we should correctly deal with the relationship between the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the various aspects of building political power. The building of political power is first and foremost the building of ideology. Of the numerous demands on leadership work, it is essential to grasp the fundamental demand, and that is by placing the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought foremost above all other works. Once that is properly settled, there should be time for study.

Some leadership cadres said with deep conviction: If we do not study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophical works well, experience could not be summed up from the result of our work, lessons could not be learned from our mistakes, and the harder we work, the more passive we would become. Only by arming our minds with Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking could we busy ourselves in points and at vital places.

Study and Apply Well Chairman Mao's Philosophical Works, Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Conscientiously

One common experience shared by the comrades attending the discussion and application meeting is: Leadership cadres who studied and applied Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts conscientiously have been able to more consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line as well as various proletarian policies, to make timely evaluation and criticism of the various erroneous tendencies contrary to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and to carry out work conscientiously.

Fan T'ai-shan, a deputy secretary of the CCP Ch'ü Hsien Committee said. "In the first half of this year, after the activities of the mass movement of the whole hsien to discover coal began, many difficulties were experienced in respect to manpower, equipment and technology, and many contradictions appeared. Owing to the fact that these contradictions were not readily solved, the increase of coal production for a time was affected. What should be done? Leadership comrades of the hsien committee seriously made a study of Chairman Mao's great instruction on 'There are many contradictions in the process of development of a complex thing and one of them is necessary, the principal contradiction whose existence and development determines or influences the existence and development of other contradictions' to carry out positive analysis and research, and they were of the opinion that the key to the problem why coal output had not gone up was due to the fact that proletarian politics had not been brought to the fore and the activism of the masses was not sufficiently mobilized. Because of that, responsible comrades of the hsien committee went deep into the basic level to properly activate the masses. The hsien was able to quickly discover many coal veins, and the difficulties resulting from manpower, technology and materials were readily resolved, and coal production took a completely new turn. Facts have made them further realize that the philosophical thinking of Chairman Mao is an infinite source of power."

A leader of a brigade of a certain unit has experienced some agreeable results by using the living study and application of the philosophical thinking of Chairman Mao in the direction of correctly handling the relation between politics and military affairs and between one-good and three-good.

In the past, the brigade had been influenced by Lo Jui-ch'ing's counter-revolutionary revisionist military line, grasped only military affairs while neglecting politics, and for several years had not been commended as "four-good." Taking this problem, he made a serious study of Chairman Mao's philosophical writing "On Contradiction." Chairman Mao teaches "The study of the various states of unevenness in contradictions, of the principal and non-principal contradictions and of the principal and non-principal aspects of a contradiction constitutes an essential method by which a revolutionary political party correctly determines its strategic and tactical policies both in political and military affairs. All Communists must give it attention." This philosophical concept of Chairman Mao enabled him to find the answer to the problem, and he understood that the reason why the brigade had

not made "four-good" was because it failed to comprehend that in the contradiction between politics and military affairs, politics should always be the principal aspect of the contradiction, always the first, always in command and always take precedence over military affairs. That was why when politics had been cast aside, military affairs had also been cast aside, and the building of the unit then took a detour.

From then on he fiercely criticized the "purely military viewpoint," grasped the keeping of politics to the fore, placed the brilliant philosophical thinking of Chairman Mao in command of training, insured that the unit would advance victoriously in the direction indicated by the "two directives," and thus for four consecutive years enabled this brigade to be commended as "four-good."

Some of the comrades who took part in the discussion and application meeting were of the opinion in the past that: Not having studied philosophy, it would still be possible to get along by simply relying on work experience and earnest revolutionary zeal. In the discussion, they linked together the problems they often encountered in their work, and further comprehended that of the numerous leadership work, each was connected to "principle" and "line," and only by using dialectical materialism to observe everything, analyze everything, and observe everything could the revolutionary line of Chairman Mao be carried out to the letter; the defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line be carried out resolutely and unswervingly, and correct leadership carried out faithfully. Otherwise, no matter how great the work zeal, it would only be like the case of "the blind man wandering about in a narrow lane, colliding with walls everywhere"; no matter how great the experience, like pulling a cart with lowered head without lifting the head to watch the road, one would pull the cart to the wrong road. Some of the comrades said quite rightly "If the philosophy of Chairman Mao is studied conscientiously, even a 12-grade typhoon could not blow it away; the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore would not change direction; the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line would not change shape."

Only By Possessing Proletarian Feeling Can Chairman Mao's Brilliant Philosophical Works Be Studied and Applied Well

Comrades participating in the discussion and application meeting are of the opinion that "in the final analysis the reason such ideas of "because cultural standard is low, it would be difficult to study well," "because there is too much to do, there is no time to sit down and study," "because of the importance of the work, there is no means of wedging in study," etc., existed in the process of philosophical study is a problem of attitude and feeling for our great leader Chairman Mao. Once this problem is settled, all the other problems can also be resolved.

Comrade Hu K'o-chün, a veteran Red Army fighter, and one of the speakers at the discussion and application meeting had been following Chairman Mao in making revolution for the past several decades, and had made

valuable contributions to the revolutionary enterprise. He nevertheless did not rest on his laurels or live off his past capital, but constantly bore in mind "the reason the country being what it is today, the Party being what it is today, and I being what I am today is all because of Chairman Mao. In the past I earned some merits, but they were the fruits of Chairman Mao's teachings. That is why from now on I must follow Chairman Mao even more closely." Because of this, he usually makes it a point to study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking seriously, and is determined to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and to win fresh credit for the people.

Comrade Chu Shui-t'ing, deputy head of the revolutionary leadership group of the Kuangchuang brigade of Hsiachang commune, in Ch'ü hsien, and member of the standing committee of the Chinhua District Revolutionary Committee, is an illiterate, and has difficulty in studying. Nevertheless, she constantly uses the method of remembering hardships and counting blessings to constantly stimulate her profound proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao, and is always saying "It is because there is Chairman Mao that there is Chu Shu-t'ing." Owing to that, she has overcome the difficulty of having no culture to make a serious and diligent study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works. She learns them sentence by sentence, remembers them sentence by sentence and applies them sentence by sentence, using the "one dividing into two" concept to deal with herself, to promote her own ideological revolutionization and to activate the poor and lower-middle peasants of the whole brigade to seriously study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking.

Comrade Yao Chin-jung, a deputy secretary of the Party committee of the Wangts'un commune in Ch'ü hsien was sent to a hospital for treatment by the Party organization last year because he was suffering from cancer. He said, "Before the liberation when my father, brother and sister became ill, because of lack of money for medical treatment they lost their lives in the former man-eating society. Now I am able to go to a hospital for treatment of my illness. It is a blessing bestowed on me by Chairman Mao." During his interment at the hospital, he carried on the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, and full of confidence, took up the struggle against the demon of sickness. After his discharge from the hospital, he still persisted in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works, and fervidly devoted himself to the remolding of world outlook. In carrying out his work, he persisted in taking part in manual labor, going to where the difficulties are greater, and charging with zeal in situations where the difficulties are greater; for that he has received acclaim; from the broad masses of commune members.

Comrades who have taken part in the discussion and application meeting are taking with them the living ideas that have appeared in their study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works to energetically discover shortcomings in their class feeling and in their attitude of study. They said, "Only by continuous deepening of proletarian class feeling toward Chairman Mao could we carry on the study of Chairman Mao's works perpetually, propagate Chairman Mao's thinking of struggling for every minute and every second,

implement Chairman Mao's directives without causing them to lose the slightest shape and defend resolutely and unswervingly Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Only then could we demonstrate the academic practice of combining theory with reality, carry out ideological revolutionization conscientiously, catch up with the rapidly developing situation of the revolution and continue to make fresh contributions to the strengthening and consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat."

* * *

BUILDING CONSTRUCTION

Tientsin Building Workers Promote Revolution and Production by Applying Materialist Dialectics

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Oct. 25, 1970)

with profound proletarian feelings for our great leader chairman mao, the workers of the reinforced steel bar workshop of the tientsin no. 6 building company have been studying and applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking in a living way in response to the great call of the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party to "analyse and resolve contradictions by means of materialist dialectics of one dividing into two".

they have used the sharp weapon of dialectical materialism to struggle against class enemies, tackle knotty problems in production and promote the revolutionization of their own thinking.

last year the shop overfulfilled the state plan by 20 per cent. output in the first eight months of this year was 70 tons more than last year's total output.

the workers say with elation: chairman mao's philosophic thinking is invaluable and cannot be dispensed with in making revolution. once we workers master dialectics, revolution and production develop by leaps and bounds.

most of the workers in the shop are veterans who process reinforced steel bars for the whole building company. they have come to recognize through practice that fundamental in studying philosophy well are profound proletarian feelings and the awareness of studying philosophy for the sake of the revolution.

at the beginning, some people thought that philosophy was beyond comprehension because of the influence of the theory that "philosophy is something mysterious" concocted by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agent yang hsien-chen in philosophic circles. they said: "philosophy is studied in the colleges. it is beyond the reach of us workers who have little schooling."

the party branch of the shop led the workers in studying this teaching of chairman mao's: "the marxist philosophy of dialectical materialism has two outstanding characteristics. one is its class nature: it openly avows that dialectical materialism is in the service of the proletariat. the other is its practicality: it emphasizes the dependence of theory on practice, emphasizes that theory is based on practice and in turn serves practice."

the workers came to see that these two salient characteristics show that dialectical materialism is a sharp weapon for the proletariat in making revolution and that it can be assuredly grasped and applied by the workers, peasants and soldiers.

many of them shared the view that the workers are most loyal to chairman mao. they work at the frontline of the three great revolutionary struggles every day and have rich experience. therefore, they are most capable of studying and applying proletarian philosophy well.

then the party branch invited veteran worker li chang-mao from the tientsin no. 2 woolen mill, who is among the first to study philosophy in the city, to the workshop to pass on his experience in the study and application of philosophy. enlightened by his speech, the workers had heated discussions on "for whom should we study philosophy?" and "why should we study philosophy?" many veteran workers who had suffered greatly in the old society contrasted their past misery with the present happy life and came to view the study of philosophy from the high plane of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. through these discussions, the fallacy "philosophy is something mysterious" was done away with and the workers' enthusiasm in the study of philosophy soared. the workshop and the living quarters became classrooms for the study and application of philosophy.

chairman mao teaches: "the philosophy of the communist party is the philosophy of struggle." the workers of the shop took up philosophy as the weapon, first and foremost, to fight against the class enemy.

after the establishment of the plant revolutionary committee, some people became off-guard politically. they thought the class enemies had been ferreted out and thoroughly discredited and so everything was all right. but just as the workers began to study philosophy enthusiastically, a bad element pretended to show concern for the young workers who lacked experience in class struggle. taking advantage of their eager desire to learn technique, he offered to teach them, in an attempt to divert their attention from the study of mao tsetung thought. the party branch took heed of this new trend in class struggle and decided to mobilize the masses to solve the problem by applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking.

liu yu-hsin, secretary of the party branch, and several veteran workers called the apprentices together one day. he pinned a piece of white paper on the workshop wall and said to them: "this white paper can be changed. if it is painted red, it becomes red. if it is painted black, it becomes black. you young people are like this white paper. you become whatever colour is painted on you. the question is who will do the painting and whether the change is for the better or for the worse." in conclusion, he said emphatically: "there is sharp class struggle around this painting and change" exclamation" this talk was a profound lesson to the apprentices. they rose to expose the disruptive activities of the class enemy, and pledged to give first place to the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, arm themselves with mao tsetung thought and place revolution in command of production techniques.

later on, the party branch guided the workers in applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking in discussing the law governing the rise and fall in class struggle and whether the class enemies are changeable. after discussion, they recognized that as far as the handful of die-hard class enemies were concerned, their reactionary nature would never change, but their counter-revolutionary tactics would vary with the developing revolutionary situation. they realized that it was necessary to grasp the law governing class struggle and to be good at seeing through the disruptive tricks of the enemy, so as to gain the initiative in class struggle.

having gained a deeper understanding, the workers wrote many short revolutionary commentaries that were full of philosophic thinking. they pointed out that they must firmly bear in mind chairman mao's teaching "never forget class struggle" and that it was necessary to see the excellent

situation in revolution and, at the same time, the struggle of the class enemy in desperation, so as to be sober-minded and not to be misled by superficial phenomena.

using philosophy as its sharp weapon, the reinforced steel bar workshop not only defeated the enemy but also guided the struggle for production to victory, thus winning victory in both revolution and production.

the workshop was given an urgent assignment in september last year. it was to make 180 skeleton frames of thin-walled beam in a short time. the first problem to be tackled in fulfilling the assignment was the deployment of manpower. at that time, the workers of the workshop were dispersed on scores of work sites and all were busily engaged. now this urgent assignment must be fulfilled. the task was heavy and time was pressing. what was to be done? the party branch organized the workers to study, with this problem in mind, chairman mao's teachings "we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction" and "our attacking formations (or units) should not attempt to wipe out all the encircled enemy simultaneously at one swoop and thus divide themselves and strike everywhere without enough strength anywhere, losing time and making it hard to get results." they decided to grasp the principal contradiction of making 180 skeleton frames of thin-walled beam and concentrate a superior force to "wage a war of annihilation".

the problem of deployment of manpower was solved. a new problem related to the efficiency in fitting together and welding the skeleton frames of thin-walled beam arose. according to past experience, it took three skilled workers a day to fix up one frame. if all the 18 skilled workers in the shop were put on the job, other work would be affected. the party branch again organized the workers to study chairman mao's teaching "it is a human characteristic to exercise a conscious dynamic role." through studying and repeated discussions, the workers came to recognize that if one displays subjective initiative he can change objective conditions. when conditions change, things considered impossible in the past can now be done. the workers said: "is it necessary to have all skilled workers fix up the skeleton frames of thin-walled beam? isn't it all right to have apprentices do part of the work?" some people said: "can the norm of fixing up a frame by three people in a day be topped?" the party branch then pooled the wisdom of the workers and decided to send a veteran worker and two apprentices to make experiments. with a high sense of responsibility for the revolution, they brought their subjective initiative into full paly and took just half a day to fix up one and a half frames. practice broke down the conventions and revealed the dialectics inherent in things.

in addition, the workers made many technical innovations including the manufacture of a large crane and an electric transport vehicle. this greatly speeded up the project. the welders now welded 25 skeleton frames of thin-walled beam in a day as against seven previously. one skilled worker and two apprentices now fixed up four frames in a day. as a result, this urgent assignment was fulfilled ahead of time. in summing up their experience, the workers said: "if we do not study dialectics we would be like sitting in a well and find the sky no bigger than the opening of the well; after studying dialectics we find the sky is vast."

chairman mao teaches: "the struggle of the proletariat

and the revolutionary people to change the world comprises the fulfilment of the following tasks: to change the objective world and, at the same time, their own subjective world".

in the course of studying and applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking in a living way, the workers, while changing the objective world, always pay attention to their ideological revolutionization.

since the latter half of last year, the shop has constantly been praised by the leadership. in face of achievements and honour, should they stand still or continue the revolution and advance? the leading members of the shop did not handle this problem well at first. one cadre became quite conceited and ignored criticism. another became timid and overcautious for fear of losing the honour. when an old worker chang ching-hui became aware of this, he voluntarily studied with them chairman mao's great teachings "one divides into two" and "we must call on our party cadres to get rid of the baggage and start up the machinery", and had a heart-to-heart talk with them. thus the two leading cadres realized that though their wrong ideas were shown in different forms, the essence was the same "conceit". in appearance, they were for the revolution, but there was self-interest hiding in the depth of their souls. the problem lies in whether they should attribute the achievements in their work to invincible mao tsetung thought, to the revolutionary masses or to themselves? this is the hallmark which distinguishes one devoted to public interest from one for private interest.

after the contradiction involving the two cadres had been resolved, the party branch organized the masses of workers to use the materialist dialectical point of view "one divides into two" in discussing the relationship between the advanced and the backward. every one thus gained a deeper understanding of the truth that achievements and shortcomings, the advanced and the backward are all relative. if one becomes conceited, his achievements will weigh on him like baggage, he will fail to see what is demanded of him in the developing situation of the revolution, he will stand still and become backward. on the contrary, if one regards the achievements as the new starting point in his advance, he will keep abreast of the situation and advance forever. the study promoted the shop's mass movement for the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic thinking, and developed the excellent situation in grasping revolution and promoting production.

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Northeast China City Develops Local Industry Rapidly

(NCNA-English Changchun, Oct. 26, 1970)

local industry is springing up in kirin city in china's northeast province of kirin, thanks to the use made of local resources and industrial waste.

chemical works, pharmaceutical plants, metal works, electronic factories and textile mills are among the 300 and more small factories built since the beginning of the year. they turn out large quantities of consumer and other goods for the locality and to support agriculture and industry.

in response to chairman mao's great call "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the kirin municipal revolutionary committee early this year mobilized the people and started a drive to put up local industry.

kirin is a chemicals centre. large quantities of waste gas, lye and residue from big state plants used to be discharged in the air, dumped into big rivers or on the fields, polluting the air and water and affecting farmland.

the revolutionary committees at all levels and the people applied chairman mao's teaching "one divides into two" to conscientiously analyse such waste in order to develop local industry. the people realized that industrial waste provided an immense source of material for developing local industry and that harmful things could be turned into wealth for the state.

the revolutionary committees made unified arrangements so that neighbourhood workshops got industrial waste as raw material. they are producing nearly 100 varieties of products to meet the needs of industry, agriculture and people's daily life. a number of small chemical works use waste from three big chemical plants -- the kirin dyestuff plant, the kirin calcium carbide plant and the kirin chemical fertilizer plant -- to produce potassium nitrate, zinc sulphate, ferrous sulphate, potassium chloride, glauber salt, carbazole black, vat green and many other dyestuffs and chemical products. in the changyi district, 31 small factories have been set up to make full use of the waste from big plants. they produce medicine, chemical fertilizer, soap, fibre boards and many other things. the chiangcheng pharmaceutical factory, which was started by a group of housewives, makes sublimed sulphur from waste residue of big chemical plants. it not only meets the needs of the local medical departments, but also supplies other parts of the country with its product.

the kirin municipal revolutionary committee makes rational arrangements for a number of small factories which need little raw material to use scrap metal and other industrial waste from big and medium local plants. this gave the small plants an ample and reliable supply of raw material.

two blanket factories run by the housewives use cotton waste from textile, knitwear and clothing factories to produce cheap, good quality cotton blankets that the workers, peasants and soldiers like.

scrap metal from local plants used to be sent to other places. now local metal works use them to make scissors, padlocks and other small pieces of hardware for the local market.

among the nearly 200 consumer goods turned out by local industries so far this year such as dry cells, aluminium ware and soap, most are made from local resources, scrap metal and waste.

many small factories facilitate production in big plants by supplying raw material. a case in point is a small chemical works run by a dozen or so housewives. started with indigenous methods and local resources, it is now producing sodium acetate from waste supplied by the kirin pharmaceutical works. this is then given to a big chemical works which uses it as raw material in its production. the chemical works of the lungtan district uses waste from big chemical works to produce more than a dozen important chemical products for big factories.

EXEMPLARY COMMUNE

North China People's Commune Advances Along Road Charted by Chairman Mao

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Oct. 26, 1970)

the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and revolutionary cadres of the santouszu people's commune in shansi province, north china, have brought prosperity to their poverty-stricken area which was long affected by drought and alkali. they have firmly followed chairman mao's teachings on giving prominence to proletarian politics, displaying the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

our great leader chairman mao pointed out in 1955 in the introductory note to the article "a serious lesson": "political work is the life-blood of all economic work. this is particularly true at a time when the social and economic system is undergoing fundamental change." chairman mao also made the penetrating point: "before a brand-new social system can be built on the site of the old, the site must be swept clean. invariably, remnants of old ideas reflecting the old system remain in people's minds for a long time, and they do not easily give way. after a co-operative is established, it must go through many more struggles before it can be consolidated."

the santouszu co-operative, which chairman mao mentioned in the introductory note, later formed the santouszu people's commune with nearby co-operatives in yungchi county, over the past 15 years the commune members have won one victory after another under the guidance of chairman mao's introductory note and the collective economy has thrived. despite a serious dry spell of more than three months, the commune had good harvests of grain, cotton and other crops last year. production in forestry, animal husbandry and side-line occupations also increased. compared with 1955, total value of agricultural output increased 2.2 times and total income from side-line production rose 3.6 times. the number of draught animals increased 1.7 times and that of pigs 7.7 times. the forest area grew more than eight times.

the commune was hit by a more serious drought this year than last, in addition to an unusually big windstorm. still it had a fairly good wheat harvest and its accumulated public fund shows a big increase over 1969.

the production brigades and teams have built hundreds of new houses for public use, and bought 739 farm machines of various types, two trucks and 258 rubber-tired carts in the past 15 years. ploughing, irrigation, rice husking, flour milling, cotton ginning and oil pressing have been completely or mostly mechanized. threshing, winnowing, transportation and fodder processing have been partly mechanized.

experience over the years has shown the commune members and cadres that consolidation and development of the collective economy require that they give prominence to proletarian politics, firmly grasp the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines as the key and wage resolute, unceasing struggles against the class enemies.

this is illustrated by the different experience of the chingtou and changso brigades of the commune.

the chingtou brigade has paid close attention to giving prominence to proletarian politics and firmly grasped class struggle in consolidating and developing the collective economy. when the national economy faced temporary difficulties, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in shansi whipped up the counter-revolutionary revisionist evil trends of "san tzu yi pao" (see note one) and the "four freedoms" (see note two) in an attempt to restore capitalism in the countryside. bearing in mind chairman mao's great teachings "only socialism can save china" and "people's communes are fine", the brigade party branch led the commune members in resisting this attempt. as a result, the brigade's production was not much affected despite the three years of natural disasters. an all-round development of agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding and side-line occupations started again in 1962. the collective economy has constantly grown.

the changso brigade's course was a tortuous road of struggle. the brigade was successful during the great leap forward. later some class enemies sneaked into the brigade's leading group. they pushed liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line during the years of temporary economic difficulties and spread capitalist practices widely. collective production decreased and the grain surplus brigade became grain deficient. the poor and lower-middle peasants cleared out the bad people from the leading group during the great socialist education movement, and improvements followed rapidly. in the great proletarian cultural revolution the brigade revolutionary committee has led the commune members and cadres in repeatedly studying chairman mao's brilliant introductory note and, in the light of the brigade's experience, sharply criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. thus their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines has been raised. their enthusiasm in grasping revolution and promoting production has constantly increased. the brigade's collective economy has expanded in the past few year.

chairman mao pointed out in his introductory note: "opposition to selfish, capitalistic spontaneous tendencies, and promotion of the essence of socialism -- that is, making the principle of linking the collective interests with the interests of the individual the standard by which all words and deeds are judged -- these then are the ideological and political guarantees that the scattered, small-peasant economy will gradually be transformed into a large-scale co-operative economy.

"ideological and political education is an arduous task. it must be based on the life and experience of the peasants and be conducted in a very practical manner, with careful attention to detail. neither bluster nor over-simplification will do."

in line with this teaching of chairman mao's, the cadres and commune members repeatedly struggled against spontaneous capitalist tendencies. they solved problems through meticulous political work, using the methods of criticism, self-criticism and reasoning. three commune members in the tsengchiaying brigade in 1962 sent manure to their private plots with a cart and horse from their production team, and the horse died of overwork. that was called the "white horse incident." a number of cadres and other people demanded that the three men involved be punished.

through investigation and study the brigade party branch concluded that the matter was serious and stemmed from selfishness, but was not an act of sabotage and therefore should be handled by criticism and education. the party branch organized a meeting of representatives of the commune members to consider the incident in the light of chairman mao's brilliant work, "in memory of norman bethune". in the heated discussion that followed, the representatives criticized the three men thoroughly on the basis of chairman mao's teaching on "utter devotion to others without any thought of self". some old poor peasants recalled their miserable life before liberation and urged the three not to forget the suffering of the past. the whole discussion was a profound socialist education for the three men and others present.

the party branch also learned much from how this matter was handled. since then, it has paid more attention to giving socialist education to the masses by analyzing typical cases that reflect the struggle between the two ideologigs and the two roads. the result is that the enthusiasm of the commune members and cadres for building a new socialist village has soared. they do capital construction on farmland every year with high revolutionary spirit. they made all-out efforts and quickly brought water-logging under control. this promoted farm production.

the leading bodies at all levels in the commune have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and they studied chairman mao's brilliant introductory note again and again. now they pay even greater attention to political work, which they do carefully and in a more down-to-earth way. they have aroused the socialist initiative of the masses and consolidated the socialist position in the countryside.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary cadres have displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance. they see this as important in putting politics in command of the economy and a key measure in developing the collective economy with greater, faster, better and more economical results. the commune has scored achievements through self-reliance in recent years in water conservancy work.

the sanlouszu commune formerly was short of fresh water. the peasants wanted to irrigate farmland with fresh water but could not before liberation. they worked hard for this purpose for ten years after liberation and dug 1,000 wells but the situation was still not radically changed. except for just a few deep wells, the rest were alkali.

the peasants made calculations in the winter of 1963 to settle this problem. they estimated that the commune needed 220 deep wells. if they got experienced people to dig that many deep wells it would take at least 3,500,000 yuan and perhaps half a century. the poor and lower-middle peasants were determined to follow the road of self-reliance and hard struggle. they used the experiment of a well-digging team organized by themselves and dug three deep pump wells in 1964 and 1965. since the second half of 1966, they have been encouraged by the powerful motive force of the great proletarian cultural revolution to give fuller play to the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance. they worked out methods to dig 132 deep pump wells in a little over three years. this transformed the commune's aridity and alkalinity and enabled the commune to win rich harvests year after year.

a mass movement to learn from tachai is now going deeper. the party organizations at all levels in the commune are determined

to take tachai as their example, hold high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, make further efforts to give prominence to proletarian politics and lead the commune members in speeding up construction of a new socialist countryside by self-reliance and hard struggle.

note one: "san tzu yi pao" means the extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.

note two: the "four freedoms" means freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land, and to engage in private enterprises.

WATER CONSERVANCY

Water Conservancy College Run at North China Construction Sites

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Oct. 26, 1970)

the revolutionary teachers and students of the water conservancy department of tientsin university have set up a water conservancy college at construction sites in accordance with chairman mao's principle "education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labour" and his teaching "take the road of the shanghai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers."

the university, formerly divorced from proletarian politics, the workers and peasants and practice, is making successful experiments in the proletarian revolution in education.

the revolutionary teachers and students, led by the workers' mao tsetung thought propaganda team and helped by the revolutionary committee of the chengteh administrative region in hopei province, set up a college at construction sites. they named it the july 21 water conservancy college, after the date of its founding in 1969. in the past year and more, the college has given on-the-spot lectures at some 30 places and trained 102 technicians from among the poor and lower-middle peasants in the basic knowledge of surveying, designing and building small and medium-sized reservoirs and hydro-electric power stations and the control and multi-purpose use of water for farmland in the hilly areas. the poor and lower-middle peasants welcome this.

through their experience the revolutionary teachers and students recognized that only by running the college at construction sites could they truly carry out our great leader chairman mao's teaching on "uniting theory and practice" and his great principle "education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labour". the teaching used to be conducted behind closed doors, going from theory to theory and from one abstract concept to another. as a result, the students had no practical experience at all after three years of study and some who specialized in water conservancy even didn't know what a dam looked like. now lessons in the july 21 water conservancy college are given right at construction sites so that teaching and learning are combined with construction. this brings quick results.

the students were selected from among experienced peasants in the nine counties and on the outskirts of one city in the chengteh administrative region. they study with feelings of loyalty to chairman mao and a determination to re-make nature for the poor and lower-middle peasants. they soon raised their wide practical experience to the level of theory. this provides the poor and lower-middle peasants with a contingent to take over power in rural water conservancy work.

sun kuo-chai, one of the students, had had only studied for two years in a night school. he practised while studying and learned through practice. he quickly grasped trigonometry logarithms and other mathematical subjects, and surveying and calculating techniques for building reservoirs. he returned to his commune after he finished the course and made a survey of every mountain and water source there. then he drafted a commune-wide plan for water conservancy work. he guided a production team in putting up a forty-kilowatt electric pumping station that lifts water up the mountains where it is needed. he recently designed a medium-sized reservoir with a capacity of ten million cubic metres of water. construction has started.

because the college's teaching and scientific research directly serves socialist construction, it is of help to industry and farming. the college has surveyed the whole chengteh administrative region on the basis for expanding agricultural production and determined the prospects for water conservancy projects. the teachers and students designed the whole power station project built in weichang county, which, apart from providing two communes with electricity for lighting and production, would irrigate 1,300 hectares of farmland.

running education in such a way, a new practice in the educational revolution, promotes the remoulding of the ideology of the teaching staff. they are re-educated politically and make progress in their field. these teachers take the workers and peasants as their teachers while doing on-the-spot teaching. they live among the poor and lower-middle peasant students and work, study chairman mao's works, and fight self and criticize revisionism with them. in this way they change their world outlook and gradually acquire the ideology and feelings of the workers, peasants and soldiers. a teacher climbed mountains and crossed rivers, covering over 70 kilometres, to make investigations while preparing a lecture. he visited experienced poor and lower-middle peasants and talked problems over with them. this broadened his knowledge. he broke out of the confines of the old teaching material and compiled new lessons appropriate to local conditions. he raised the level of his teaching in this way.

the revolutionary teachers and students have adopted and carried on the spirit of the old "chinese people's anti-japanese military and political college". they live at the work sites and use their beds as tables. whenever they lack drawing apparatus or experimental material they make it themselves. the students not only gain knowledge and techniques but train their revolutionary will and steel their red hearts infinitely loyal to chairman mao. the poor and lower-middle peasants say of this college: "it is run just the way we want."

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND FRANCE

Former French Prime Minister Maurice Couve De Murville and Wife Leave Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 25, 1970)

former french prime minister maurice couve de murville and his wife left here for home by train today after concluding a friendly visit to china.

the french guests arrived in kwangchow from hangchow by special plane on 23. tang hai-kuang, deputy director of the west european affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and french ambassador to china etienne manac'h and his wife, who were accompanying the former french prime minister on the tour, arrived on board the same plane.

that evening, maurice couve de murville and his wife were guests of honour at a banquet given by wang shou-tao, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee. ambassador etienne manac'h and his wife were present.

while in kwangchow, the french guests visited the site of the national institute of peasant movement founded by our great leader chairman mao, and made a round of china's 1970 autumn export commodities fair. they also went sightseeing of the city.

upon their arrival in and departure from kwangchow, the french guests were welcomed and seen off by chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the departments concerned under the kwangtung provincial and kwangchow municipal revolutionary committees.

CHINA AND JAPAN

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Fetes Japanese Socialist Party Delegation to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the delegation of the japanese socialist party to china led by tomomi narita, chairman of the central executive committee of the japanese socialist party.

attending the banquet on invitation were all members of the delegation of the japanese socialist party to china for the participation in commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma led by nisao kuroda, and of the delegation to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) led by seimin miyazaki.

kuo mo-jo and tomomi narita spoke at the banquet.

in his speech kuo mo-jo praised the heroic japanese people for their deep-going and sustained movement against the u.s.-japanese reactionaries, which has given strong support to the people of various countries in their struggle against the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs. he said: "we are happy to see that our friends in the japanese socialist party have made their contributions to the japanese people's patriotic and just struggle against u.s. imperialism."

he pointed out: "in the struggle against u.s. imperialism, and against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries, the people of china, korea, the three countries of indo-china and other asian countries, have always stood firmly on the side of the japanese people. they encourage and support each other and march forward shoulder to shoulder. the united strength of the revolutionary people is peerless. our just struggle is sure to win."

kuo mo-jo said: "throughout the world today the people's revolutionary struggle is vigorously surging ahead, the anti-u.s. united front is growing in strength, and a new upsurge is emerging in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs. the vicious attempt of one superpower or two to dominate the world has revealed them more and more clearly and they are becoming more and more isolated by the people of the world. just as chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, points out: 'the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today.'"

in conclusion, kuo mo-jo expressed the hope that through the efforts made by both sides and friendly talks, the present visit of mr. narita and the friends in the japanese socialist party would bring about satisfactory results and further push forward the struggle of the chinese and japanese people against their common enemy u.s. imperialism, and its collaborator, running dogs and accomplices.

in his speech tomomi narita said: "in order to retrieve the failure of its policy of aggression in asia, u.s. imperialism dished out the sinister 'nixon doctrine', is pursuing the policy of 'using asians to fight asians', and, in particular, is trying to have the japanese militarist forces play the part of shock force in the aggression in asia. the japanese militarist forces have actively undertaken this part. they have gradually become the most real menace to the asian peoples."

tomomi narita said: "in the current situation, our policy is to carry the struggle through to the end for the abolition of the japan-u.s. 'security treaty', the unconditional and complete recovery of okinawa and the overthrow of the japanese militarist forces. the realization of the japan-china friendship and the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations will make a breach for this struggle and is also the greatest guarantee for peace in asia."

tomomi narita added: "we will bring back to japan the fruits of our current visit in china, make all-out efforts to strengthen the struggle against u.s. imperialism and the revival of japanese militarism and unite broadly the forces who truly hope for japan-china friendship and restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations."

the banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

leading members of the chinese departments concerned including chiao kuan-hua, ting hsi-lin, wang kuo-chuan, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, yen fu, wang hsiao-yun, wang hsiao-yi, lin po and ting min were present at the banquet.

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Socialist Party Delegation to China Led by Chairman Tomomi Narita

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1970)

premier chou en-lai and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress kuo mo-jo this evening met tomomi narita, leader of the delegation of the japanese socialist party to china and chairman of the central executive committee of the japanese socialist party, masashi ishibashi, deputy leader, and yuji soga, torao takazawa, shigeru ito and chisato tateyayashi, members, of the delegation.

premier chou en-lai and vice-chairman kuo mo-jo had a friendly conversation with leader tomomi narita, deputy leader masashi ishibashi and the other japanese friends.

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese departments concerned wang kuo-chuan, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, yen fu, wang hsiao-yun, lin po and ting min.

KOREAN WAR

Speech by Huang Tsung-teh, Combat Hero of Former Chinese People's Volunteers, at Peking Rally Marking 20th Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech by huang tsung-teh, representative of the former chinese people's volunteers, and holder of c.p.v. order of merit, first class, and title of combat hero, second class, at today's peking rally marking the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea:

comrades,

in the new upsurge of the struggle waged by the people of the world against u.s. imperialism, we armymen and civilians in the capital, filled with militant pride, hold this rally in commemoration of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea.

twenty years ago, u.s. imperialism flagrantly unleashed a war of aggression against korea, in an outrageous attempt to annex korea, invade china and forcibly occupy asia. the heroic korean people, under the wise leadership of the korean workers' party headed by their great leader comrade kim il sung, defied brute force and put up a staunch resistance. the chinese people, following our great leader chairman mao's teachings, sent the chinese people's volunteers to korea to fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people and the korean people's army. their joint efforts battered the rapacious u.s. imperialist wolves who were armed to the teeth, and thus exposed to the people of the world the true features of u.s. imperialism as a paper tiger and exploded the myth of the "invincibility" of u.s. imperialism. the great victory of korea's war for liberation of the fatherland defended the gains of the korean people's revolution and

safeguarded the security of china; it heightened the morale of the revolutionary people of the world and deflated the arrogancy of u.s. imperialism and all reactionaries, and set a brilliant example for the people of the world in their struggle against u.s. imperialism. after the korean armistice, the heroic korean people, under the leadership of the korean workers' party headed by comrade kim il sung, have achieved great victories in their socialist revolution and socialist construction by displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. the chinese people and the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army rejoice over these victories.

the people of china and korea have forged great militant friendship sealed in blood in their common struggle against imperialist aggression. we will never forget the loving care the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung, the korean workers' party and government showed to the chinese people's volunteers; we will never forget the great spirit of internationalism shown by the korean people in those days of war when they, braving rainstorms and bitter cold, defying difficulties and hardship and risking their own lives, assisted the chinese people's volunteers amidst fierce enemy barrages. we will never forget the heroic exploits of thousands upon thousands of people like an ok nui and pak jae gun who sacrificed their own lives in saving others; and we will never forget the heart-stirring scenes of how we, together with the korean people and the korean people's army, crawled on ice and snow to launch attacks on the enemy and together enjoyed the happiness of victory. the revolutionary friendship forged in blood by the people of china and korea in battles will go down in history and remain evergreen.

in his solemn statement of may 20, 1970, our great leader chairman mao pointed out: "the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today." the revolutionary situation in the world today is excellent. the people of the three countries of viet nam, laos and cambodia report victory after victory in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the flames of the struggle of the people of korea, japan, southeast asia and other countries in asia against u.s. imperialism and against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries are raging. the palestinian and other arab people are continuing to persist in heroic armed struggle. the revolutionary movements of the world's proletariat and the people of various countries are vigorously surging ahead. u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs are besieged by the people of the world. but rapacious u.s. imperialism is by no means reconciled to its defeat. it is always doing its utmost to try to get out of its predicament, launching aggression everywhere and constantly conducting military provocations and sabotage against korea. it has stepped up its efforts to make the revived japanese militarism a shock force for its aggression in asia. the japanese reactionaries, on the other hand, are making every effort to sell themselves to u.s. imperialism in a vain attempt to renew their fond dream of the "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". the u.s.-japanese reactionaries direct their spearhead of aggression first and foremost against the people of korea and china and the peoples of indo-china. they vainly try to perpetuate their occupation of the southern half of korea and china's territory of taiwan and are making intensive preparations for invading the democratic people's republic of korea and our motherland once again. but in the face of the revolutionary struggle of the people of the world and the rock-firm unity of the people of china and korea, the

wishful thinking of u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs will never come true exclamation

china and korea are two close neighbouring countries linked by mountains and rivers. for decades the people of the two countries have all along encouraged and helped each other in the struggle against the u.s.-japanese reactionaries and the reactionaries at home. just as premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, has pointed out: "the korean people and the chinese people have realized through the practical experience of their own that their respective struggles against imperialist aggression and for the safeguarding of the security of their countries and the revolutionary gains are closely linked up with each other." in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, it greatly encourages us that we have such close comrades-in-arms as the heroic korean people and the heroic korean people's army. comrades, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, will always remain reliable comrades-in-arms of the korean people and the korean people's army. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army will follow our great leader chairman mao's great teachings "unite to win still greater victories" and "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland." under the leadership of the party's central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, they will continue to deepen the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, make great efforts to grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war, strengthen army building along the line of revolutionization and militancy and get every preparation done against war of aggression. should u.s. imperialism dare again to impose a war on the people of korea and china, we will fight together with the fraternal korean people and the korean people's army, severely punish the aggressors, cut off their aggressive claws and break their backbones. victory will always belong to the great chinese and korean people and their heroic armies exclamation

people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

we resolutely support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the unification of their fatherland exclamation

the chinese people are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation

long live the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the chinese and korean people exclamation

long live the great leader of the korean people, premier kim il sung exclamation

long live our great leader chairman mao exclamation

Pyongyang City Rally Marks 20th Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 24, 1970)

an impressive rally marking the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers (c.p.v.) into the war in korea was held this afternoon by the people's committee of pyongyang city. the chinese people's friendship delegation now visiting korea attended the rally.

present at rally were korean party and government leaders comrades kim il, pak sung chul, o jin u, kim dong gyu, yang hyong sop and nan ik su; kang ryang uk, vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly, ho dam, minister of foreign affairs, and kang hui won, chairman of the people's committee of pyongyang city. present also were ministers of the korean cabinet, responsible members of political parties and social organizations and ranking generals of the korean people's army.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, chen chien-wu, military attache of the chinese embassy, miao chien, senior staff officer of the c.p.v. delegation to the korean military armistice commission, and representatives of chinese engineering and technical personnel working in pyongyang were also present. the ocean shipping delegation of the china ocean shipping company with chou chiu-yen as its leader also attended the rally.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various countries to korea were also present.

at the centre of the rostrum were a huge portrait of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and a huge portrait of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, which were flanked by the national flags of korea and china.

as tseng ssu-yu, leader, and chen hsien-jui, deputy leader, and all members, of the chinese delegation, accompanied by kim il, first vice-premier, pak sung chul, second vice-premier, o jin u, chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, and other korean party, government and army leaders, mounted the rostrum, welcome music was struck up and all those present stood up and applauded, giving a rousing welcome to the chinese comrades-in-arms. a prolonged, thunderous applause burst out as comrade kim il cordially shook hands with tseng ssu-yu.

after chairman kang hui won declared the rally open, all present stood up amidst the strains of the national anthems of china and korea. general o jin u, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, and tseng ssu-yu, leader of the chinese delegation, spoke at the rally.

their speeches were repeatedly interrupted by warm applause.

in the name of the pyongyang city rally, chairman kang hui won presented a silk banner to the chinese people's friendship delegation bearing the following inscription: "long live the blood-cemented militant friendship and solidarity between the korean and chinese peoples exclamation". in the name of the delegation, tseng ssu-yu, presented to the rally a silk banner

inscribed with: "long live the blood-cemented great friendship and militant solidarity between the chinese and korean peoples exclamation" a prolonged, stormy applause burst out during the presenting of banners.

the rally ended amidst the "internationale".

after the rally, the song and dance ensemble of the korean people's army gave a superb performance of korean and chinese revolutionary songs and dances.

Speech of Comrade Tseng Ssu-yu, Leader of Chinese People's Friendship Delegation, at Pyongyang Mass Rally Marking 20th Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into the War in Korea

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 24, 1970)

tseng ssu-yu, leader of the chinese people's friendship delegation, delivered a speech at pyongyang mass rally to mark the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea. the full text of his speech reads:

esteemed comrade first vice-premier kim il,

esteemed comrade second vice-premier pak sung chul,

esteemed comrade chief of general staff o jin u,

comrades-in-arms and comrades:

on the cordial invitation of the korean government, the chinese people's friendship delegation has come to the fraternal neighbour the democratic people's republic of korea joyfully to join our close comrades-in-arms in solemnly commemorating the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea. the delegation has been accorded a warm welcome and cordial reception by the korean people, the workers' party of korea and the korean government. today we are invited to attend the enthusiastic, solemn and grand rally of the people of pyongyang city. all this demonstrates vividly the profound feelings of the korean comrades-in-arms toward the chinese people, for which we express our whole-hearted thanks. on behalf of the chinese people, the communist party of china and the chinese government as well as the former chinese people's volunteers, we would like to take this opportunity to express the most cordial greetings and the highest militant salute to the korean people, the workers' party of korea and the korean government.

twenty years ago, shortly after the korean people attained independence and liberation, u.s. imperialism flagrantly unleashed a war of aggression against korea and at the same time invaded and occupied china's sacred territory taiwan province in a vain attempt to forcibly occupy the whole of korea and proceed to invade the chinese mainland. under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade kim il sung and the workers' party of korea, the heroic korean people and the korean people's army, united as one and unafraid of sacrifices, hit back valiantly and, after three years of bloodshed in the war of resistance, ultimately defeated the

ferocious u.s. aggressors. the chinese people sent their fine sons and daughters -- the chinese people's volunteers -- to fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people, thus performing their bounden internationalist duty.

the great victory of korea's fatherland liberation war not only defended korea, but also safeguarded the security of china. it foiled the ambitious scheme of u.s. imperialism to commit aggression in asia and dominate the world, thus making an important contribution to the anti-imperialist revolutionary struggle of the people the world over and setting a brilliant example of daring to struggle and daring to win for the revolutionary people throughout the world.

after the victory of korea's fatherland liberation war, the industrious and courageous korean people, following the teaching of comrade premier kim il sung, have kept a sharp vigilance against military threats of u.s. imperialism and the south korean puppet clique on the one hand, and rapidly rebuilt their homeland on the ruins of the war by overcoming various difficulties on the other. the korean people have achieved tremendous successes both in socialist economic construction and in the building of national defence by developing the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work and by unfolding vigorously the chollima movement. at present, the fraternal korean people are successfully accomplishing with high labour enthusiasm the seven-year plan to greet the fifth congress of the workers' party of korea. the heroic korean people and the korean people's army have waged a resolute struggle against the military provocations of u.s. imperialism and its puppets in south korea, repeatedly dealing telling blows at the intruders from the land, sea or air, thus firmly safeguarding the security and dignity of the fatherland. the democratic people's republic of korea has become an impregnable bulwark on the anti-imperialist front in the east. the chinese people deeply rejoice over and admire the enormous successes scored by the fraternal korean people and wholeheartedly wish them continuous fresh successes in socialist revolution, socialist construction and national defence in the days to come..

china and korea are related like the lips and the teeth, the two peoples are close as brothers. we shall never forget the meticulous solicitude and care given to the chinese people's volunteers by the korean people in those days and nights when we fought shoulder to shoulder. thousands upon thousands of korean elders, brothers and sisters treated the chinese people's volunteers as if they were their own soldiers. night and day in defiance of hardships and braving heavy enemy fire and snow and the biting cold, they carried food and ammunition to the volunteers, repaired bridges and roads, washed and sewed for the volunteers, attended and rescued the wounded and busily jorneyed between the front and the rear. many korean comrades-in-arms laid down their own lives while rescuing the volunteers. the feats of the heroic mother an ok hui, the internationalist fighter pak jae gun and innumerable other korean heroes, and the lofty internationalist friendship of the korean people towards the chinese people's volunteers have all along been widely circulated among the chinese people.

not only have the fraternal korean people, in the valiant war of resistance against the u.s. aggressors, stood at the forefront of the struggle, shouldered the heavy burden of the war against aggression, made heavy sacrifices and supported the chinese people with their lives and blood. in the difficult days during the chinese revolutionary war in the past, many korean comrades have also fought shoulder to shoulder with us and supported the liberation cause of the

chinese people. the chinese people have always held that in the common struggle against aggression, it is the korean people first of all who have supported and assisted the chinese people. the chinese people are profoundly grateful to the fraternal korean people for their precious support and assistance to our revolutionary cause.

comrades, the world situation today is not at all what it was 20 years ago. u.s. imperialism -- the most ferocious enemy of the world people -- can no longer do as it pleases and dominate at will the destiny of the people of other countries. taking the place of german, japanese and italian fascism after the second world war, overweening u.s. imperialism, taking advantage of its position as a conquering state, has pursued a policy of aggression and war all over the world and repeatedly imposed wars of aggression upon the people of various countries. but, it has met with rebuffs everywhere and become more and more isolated. in helping chiang kai-shek to fight the civil war in china, u.s. imperialism met with mortal blows from the chinese people. in unleashing the war of aggression against korea, it met with head-on blows from the korean people. in scrapping the geneva agreements, sending troops to invade viet nam, laos and cambodia and expanding the flames of war to the whole of indo-china, it has been badly battered by the three peoples of indo-china. in instigating israeli zionism to commit aggression against palestine and other arab countries, it has aroused strong opposition from the people of palestine and other arab countries whose struggle is developing in depth. u.s. imperialism has met with resolute opposition and vehement condemnation from the people of various countries for carrying out armed intervention, subversion and control everywhere in the world, for suppressing the revolutionary struggles of the people of various countries, and for plotting to unleash new wars of aggression at an opportune time by actively fostering japanese militarism and german revanchism as its tools for aggression.

the past twenty and more years of u.s. imperialism's history of aggression and expansion is also a history of its defeats. the criminal facts of u.s. imperialist aggression and expansion serve in a negative way to educate the world people, enabling them to see more and more clearly the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs and their paper-tiger nature. at present, from asia, africa and latin america to oceania, north america and europe, the revolutionary mass movement is daily developing. the people's revolutionary struggle in the united states is also growing in scale. just as the chinese people's great leader chairman mao pointed out in his statement of may 20 this year: "a new upsurge in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is now emerging throughout the world. ever since world war ii, u.s. imperialism and its followers have been continuously launching wars of aggression and the people in various countries have been continuously waging revolutionary wars to defeat the aggressors. the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared. but revolution is the main trend in the world today." naturally, imperialism will never be reconciled to its defeats and its aggressive nature will never change. the revolutionary struggles of the people of various countries will inevitably be prolonged, tortuous and complex. however, we are convinced that so long as the people of various countries dare to and persevere in struggle, and support and encourage one another, they will surely be able to defeat completely the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs.

in recent years, u.s. imperialism has continuously stepped up its policy of aggression, to perpetuate the forcible occupation of south korea and at the same time has frequently carried out military provocations and war threats against the democratic people's republic of korea. under the connivance and protection of u.s. imperialism, revived japanese militarism has flagrantly stretched its aggressive tentacles to south korea and china's territory taiwan province, rigged up a so-called "liaison committee", by mustering the pak jung hi puppet clique and the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, further reinforced the west pacific aggressive military alliance with u.s. imperialism as the behind-the-scene boss and japan as its main force, and directed the spearhead of aggression at the people of korea, china, indo-china and other asian countries.

however, the dauntless korean people standing firm at the anti-imperialist outpost in the east are invincible. in face of the heroic korean people, in face of the united strength of the chinese and korean people and the three peoples of indo-china, and in face of the revolutionary forces of the people of the asian countries, u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism are sure to be badly battered and meet with more disastrous defeats if they dare to unleash a new war of aggression. we are firmly convinced that the 3,000-li expanse of korea's beautiful land will certainly be reunified and the 40 million korean people will certainly be reunited. the revolutionary struggles of the asian people will surely be victorious in the end.

the militant friendship cemented in blood and founded on the basis of proletarian internationalism between the chinese and korean people is most precious. in his directive to the chinese people's volunteers on january 19, 1951, chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, pointed out: "the chinese and korean comrades should unite like brothers, stand together through thick and thin and share the same fate, so as to fight to the end to defeat the common enemy." comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, pointed out: "in the struggle against the aggressors and their lackeys, the korean and chinese people deeply understand that the two peoples are closely and inseparably linked in their destiny." the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army deeply treasure this friendship and unity with the fraternal korean people and army and are determined to make continuous efforts to strengthen this friendship and unity between us. following the consistent teachings of our great leader chairman mao, the 700 million chinese people who have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution are determined to unite closely and fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people till complete victory in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

"people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

down with u.s. imperialism exclamation down with revived japanese militarism exclamation

long live the great friendship and militant unity between the two peoples and armies of china and korea exclamation

long live comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and close friend of the chinese people exclamation

long live the heroic korean people exclamation

Armymen and Civilians in Northeast China Cities Hold Rallies in Commemoration of 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Oct. 25, 1970)

over 2,000 armymen and civilians in shenyang and over 1,000 armymen and civilians in tantung in liaoning province held rallies separately today in commemoration of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea.

the rallies were permeated with an atmosphere of the profound revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the chinese and korean peoples. the revolutionary people and the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army attending the rallies shouted time and again: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the militant friendship between the chinese and korean peoples exclamation" "long live the korean people's great leader comrade premier kim il sung exclamation" "long live the chinese people's great leader chairman mao exclamation"

attending the shenyang rally were tseng shao-shan, chiang yung-hui, members of the central committee of the chinese communist party and leading members of the p.l.a. shenyang units; liu sheng-tien, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee; li su-wen, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee; and leading members of the other departments concerned.

leading members of the tantung municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in tantung attended the tantung rally.

representatives of the combat heroes of the former chinese people's volunteers and of the relatives of the c.p.v. martyrs were present at the rallies.

the korean comrades in the two cities attended the rallies.

speaking at the shenyang rally were li po-chiu, a leading member of the p.l.a. shenyang units and vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee; huang chou-ho, a former c.p.v. combat hero and chang yuan-sheng, chairman of the conference of representatives of shenyang revolutionary workers. speaking at the tantung rally were lin yuan-fu, a leading member of the tantung municipal revolutionary committee; tung teh-chin, a representative of the p.l.a. units stationed in tantung and a performer of meritorious service in combat of the former c.p.v., and yang hsing-lien, a representative of the revolutionary mass organizations in tantung. the speakers warmly praised the historic victory won by the chinese and korean people in jointly defeating the u.s. aggressors and the great friendship sealed in blood between the people of the two countries. they expressed the iron will of the chinese people to carry through to the end together with the korean people the struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs. they pointed out that china and korea are friendly neighbours linked by mountains and rivers and are closely related like lips and teeth. the people of the two countries are revolutionary comrades-in-arms who have gone through thick and thin and shared the same fate. the militant friendship between the people of china and korea is unbreakable. this friendship will remain

ever green like the pine trees on the changpai mountains and flow continuously like the yalu river. the speakers gave their resolute pledge to further strengthen the unity with the fraternal korean people, and carry through to the end the struggle against the u.s.-japanese reactionaries by supporting each other and fighting together.

today, leading comrades of liaoning province and shenyang and tantung cities and the local revolutionary people visited the cemeteries of the martyrs of the war to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea and the monuments to the c.p.v. fallen heroes and laid wreaths there.

Rallies in Kirin Province Mark 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Changchun, Oct. 25, 1970)

rallies each attended by more than 1,000 people of various nationalities and commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army were held today in yenchi and tumen in the yenpien korean autonomous chou in kirin province in commemoration of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea. people attending the rallies repeatedly shouted: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the militant friendship between the chinese and korean people exclamation"

present at the rallies were leading members of the revolutionary committee of the yenpien korean autonomous chou, the municipal revolutionary committees of yenchi and tumen, the p.l.a. units stationed in the localities and the departments concerned.

four korean comrades, including kim dong jin, deputy head of the tumen transportation transfer point established by the chongjin railway administration of the ministry of railway of the democratic people's repuolic of korea, attended the rally in tumen on invitation.

the rallies were permeated with profound proletarian internationalist feelings. the great friendship and militant unity sealed in blood between the people of the two countries were fully demonstrated as the crowds time and again cheered: "long live comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people exclamation" and "long live chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people exclamation"

feng chih-cheng, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the yenpien korean autonomous chou, and chuan hsiang-chun, a representative of the army units stationed in yenpien, spoke at the rally in yenchi. chiang tai-pin, vice-chairman of the tumen municipal revolutionary committee, and yang shao-chiu, a representative of the army units stationed in tumen, spoke at the rally in tumen.

the speakers warmly praised the great friendship cemented in blood by the chinese and korean people in their fight against the common enemies u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. they vehemently denounced the crimes of aggression committed by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. they pledged firm support for the korean people in their just struggle against u.s.

imperialism and japanese militarism and for the unification of their fatherland. they declared: the chinese people who are armed with mao tsetung thought will, as always, unite with the fraternal korean people, fight shoulder to shoulder with them and win victories together with them.

More Articles in Jen-min Jih-pao by Combat Heroes in Commemoration of 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1970)

in commemorating the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea, the "people's daily" has articles written by hu hsiu-tao, hero, first class, of the former c.p.v. and holder of the c.p.v. order of merit, special class, and the title of hero of the democratic people's republic of korea; the company in which yang ken-ssu, hero, special class, of the former c.p.v., served; and liu yu-ti, holder of the title of combat hero, first class, of the former c.p.v. air force. excerpts from the articles follow:

in an article "korean and chinese people poke a hole in u.s. imperialist paper tiger", hu hsiu-tao says:

in his solemn statement of may 20, our great leader chairman mao pointed out: "ever since world war two, u.s. imperialism and its followers have been continuously launching wars of aggression and the people in various countries have been continuously waging revolutionary wars to defeat the aggressors."

the utter defeat of u.s. imperialism in its war of aggression against korea powerfully proved this scientific statement of chairman mao's.

i took part in the world-known sangkumryung campaign. in relation to the election of the warmonger eisenhower as president, and in order to seize what it could not get at the negotiation table, u.s. imperialism in the early winter of 1952 concentrated over 60,000 troops, made 3,000 air sorties and used some 100 tanks and several hundred artillery pieces to launch a fierce attack on our sangkumryung area. our company was ordered to hold height 597.9 on the forefront.

i was an 18-year-old raw recruit at that time. though i lacked battle experience, i was burning with hatred at the thought of the heinous massacre of korean people by u.s. imperialism. i fought tooth and nail. toward the close of a fierce battle, only one other fighter and i remained at position no. 3. wave after wave, the enemy planes bombed and strafed the position. enemy troops mounted 24 thrusts under cover of gunfire, but we beat them back with hand grenades, hand mines and bangalore torpedoes.

then the enemy switched the attack to nearby position no. 10. most of the comrades defending that position fell. when the enemy approached it, i made up my mind: "that position's going to stay ours so long as i live." clutching a bangalore torpedo and a hand mine, i raced to position no. 10.

although i faced dozens of enemy troops, my courage rose a hundredfold when i recalled chairman mao's teaching: "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to

vanquish all enemies and never to yield. no matter what the difficulties and hardships, so long as a single man remains, he will fight on." i took up the automatic rifle and opened fire, beating back the enemy. thanks to artillery coordination, after a fierce battle of one day and two nights, our squad beat back 41 enemy charges. i alone wiped out more than 280 u.s. and puppet troops. the sangkumryung campaign showed that u.s. imperialism, claimed to be the "number one power", was just a paper tiger.

the chinese people armed with mao tsetung thought are invincible and the strength of the militant solidarity between the chinese and korean people is invincible. i will never forget those heroic fighters of the korean people's army who fought shoulder to shoulder with us, nor will i forget the moving deeds of the korean grandpas and grandmas, women and children who risked their lives to carry firewood and water to the chinese people's volunteers, dig tunnels and save and nurse our wounded men. as the great leader of the korean people premier kim il sung said: "korea and china are friendly neighbours knitted together with relations of kinship and the peoples of the two countries are brothers closely tied with the deep-rooted bond of amity."

the u.s. imperialists are aggressive by nature and in the past twenty years have not drawn the lessons from the utter defeat of their aggressive war in korea. on the contrary, they have intensified aggression in many places. asia today, however, is not the asia of twenty years ago. china and korea are stronger than ever and the revolutionary tide of the people of the world is rising higher than ever. should the u.s. imperialists dare recklessly to impose a new war on the people of china and korea, they will be knocking their heads against a brick wall and be smashed to smithereens exclamation

the company, to which yang ken-ssu, hero, special class, of the former chinese people's volunteers, belonged, wrote an article entitled: "hero yang ken-ssu will live forever in the hearts of the chinese and korean people". the article says:

chairman mao teaches: "the u.s. imperialists and reactionaries of all countries are paper tigers." on the korean battlefield, we battered the u.s. aggressors by displaying the heroic spirit of daring to struggle and win victory and of fighting the enemy to the last drop of our blood. during the second campaign in 1951, the chinese people's volunteers caught the so-called "crack force" of the first marine division of the u.s., which occupied the hagaruri area, in a vice to annihilate them.

company commander comrade yang ken-ssu was ordered to lead a platoon in defending height 1070 outside the encirclement to cut the enemy's escape route. the enemy dispatched several companies to take the height at all costs under cover of planes, tanks and cannon so as to make an escape. a fierce battle of interception started. after bitter fighting through one day and night, the fighters drove off nine enemy attacks. only three fighters remained and they ran short of bullets. yang ken-ssu ordered the two others to leave. when the enemy was pressing close, he took up charges and dashed into the enemy ranks, setting off the explosives. the aggressors could never step onto the position held by the heroes.

comrade yang ken-ssu died a hero and lives forever in the hearts of the chinese and korean people. the korean

people erected a monument to this martyr where he laid down his life. after our company returned to the motherland, bringing home the joy over the victory in the war to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea and the profound friendship of the korean people, we received a precious gift from the korean people, a parcel of pine tree seeds gathered from the place where yang ken-ssu had died. with respectful feelings, all the comrades in our company sowed the seeds in front of our barracks. the trees are growing well. the militant friendship sealed in blood between the chinese and korean people in the course of protracted struggle is evergreen like pine and cypress.

in an article entitled "hit hard at u.s. air pirates", liu yu-ti writes:

i was in the air force of the chinese people's volunteers during the war to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea. i saw in action that u.s. imperialism is only a paper tiger, outwardly strong but inwardly weak, though it bared its fangs and boasted of its "air superiority".

my comrades-in-arms and i were once ordered to take off to intercept u.s. imperialist air pirates. over a certain area, we discovered a group of u.s. imperialist air pirates fleeing toward the sea after bombing peaceful korean villages. my wing plane and mine set out in pursuit, and we singled out the last two enemy planes. a burst of gunfire, and the enemy's lead plane nose-dived. panic-stricken, his wing plane tried to escape only to come within shooting range of my plane and plummet into the sea.

as i flew back over the land, i sighted eight other u.s. planes bombing a korean people's railway. to avenge the korean people, i charged at the last enemy plane. the u.s. air pirate fled in confusion into a mountain gully and crashed on the slope. as i was passing over the chongchon river in pursuit, i saw ten other enemy planes circling over the gulf. i immediately went after the last pair and hit one of them which exploded in mid-air, throwing the enemy plane formations into a panic.

in the three years of the war to resist u.s. aggression and aid korea, the young air and ground forces of korea and china shot down or damaged more than 12,200 planes of u.s. imperialism, and thoroughly exposed the true features of u.s. imperialism as a paper tiger.

the people of china and korea are close comrades-in-arms who share weal and woe. should u.s. imperialism dare to start a new war of aggression against the korean people, the chinese people will as always unite with the heroic korean people and fight at their side and thoroughly defeat the u.s. imperialist aggressors.

MALAYSIA

Malayan National Liberation Army Repulses Counter-Revolutionary Campaigns

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1970)

the "voice of malayan revolution" yesterday enthusiastically acclaimed the new victory scored by the malayan national liberation army in valiantly smashing the counter-revolutionary "encirclement and suppression" campaigns of the malayan and thai reactionaries.

the radio said that a unit of the malayan national liberation army recently ambushed an enemy patrol which harassed the base area in kelantan bordering on thailand. on october 9, the reactionary patrol, composed of a field team of the razak clique's puppet police and reactionary thai policemen, fell into the ambush laid by the national liberation army. the liberation army men fired fiercely, killing and wounding a number of enemy troops.

the radio said that the malayan national liberation army scored many victories in repeated attacks in the past year. its armed working teams and propaganda teams were active in conducting propaganda among the masses and organizing them in the vast rural areas of kedah, perak and kelantan. they were warmly received by the masses of various nationalities. the mounting prestige of the communist party and the steady growing and development of the guerrillas caused increasing panic in the razak clique.

while stepping up the so-called "psychological warfare" in north malaya, the razak clique recently made new military collusion with the reactionary thanom clique in an attempt to use its counter-revolutionary dual policy to suppress the revolutionary army and people in the base areas and the guerrilla zones.

the radio said in conclusion that steeled in the furious flames of a protracted revolutionary war, the malayan national liberation army and the revolutionary masses of all nationalities in the base areas and guerrilla zones cannot be intimidated or fooled. the puppet clique's military offensive and counter-revolutionary propaganda cannot extricate it from inevitable doom.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador Kyun Joon Keuk Gives Grand Banquet Marking 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1970)

hyun joon keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a grand banquet this evening at the korean embassy to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea.

in the banqueting hall hung side by side portraits of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the korean people's great leader comrade premier kim il sung, which were flanked by the national flags of china and korea. the

comrades-in-arms of the two countries joyously gathered to commemorate the anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea, a day of great historic importance.

present at the banquet were chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council; kang sheng, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chiang ching, chang chun-chiao, yao wen-yuan and yeh chun, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee; wu fa-hsien, li tso-peng and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chiefs of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the p.l.a. general political department; chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

when comrade ambassador hyun joon keuk and his wife escorted the chinese party and state leaders into the hall, all present rose and greeted them with warm applause.

comrades hyun joon keuk and li hsien-nien spoke at the banquet. they warmly praised the militant friendship and great unity sealed in blood by the chinese and korean people in the common struggle against u.s.-japanese imperialism. they strongly condemned u.s. imperialism for pushing policies of aggression and war and the criminal revival of japanese militarism by u.s.-japanese reactionaries. comrade hyun joon keuk stressed that u.s.-japanese imperialism must face today's reality. he said that should they forget the historical lesson and dare to unleash a war of aggression against the korean and chinese people, they would have nothing but death. comrade li hsien-nien warned u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism that should they dare to impose a war once again on the chinese and korean people, the chinese people would, as always, stand firmly on the side of the korean people to fight u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism to the finish.

the banquet proceeded in an extremely warm and friendly atmosphere. the comrades-in-arms of the two countries chatted intimately and recalled the glorious fighting course in the 30's and 40's when they together defeated japanese imperialism and in the 50's when they together won the victory over u.s. aggressors. the chinese comrades said that they were proud of having the heroic korean people as their close comrades-in-arms. the korean comrades said that the korean people would never forget the heroic exploits performed by the chinese people's volunteers on the korean battlefield. in the struggle against the common enemy the korean people would always fight shoulder to shoulder with the chinese people.

the comrades-in-arms of the two countries time and again proposed toasts to the health and long life of comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and close comrade-in-arms of the chinese people, and of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people.

also present at the banquet were:

leading members of departments under the c.p.c. central committee, government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: yu sang, wang hung-kun, wang hui-chiu, wang hsin-ting, liu hsien-chuan, liu hsi-chang, li chiang, wu teh, wu jui-lin, chang chih-ming, hsiao ching-kuang, wu chung, huang chih-yung, yen chung-chuan, chang chien-kun, kuang yu-min, yao kuo-min, liu yuen-sheng, kuo yen-lin, tsui lin, wu hsien-en, chai cheng-wen, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, chiao kuan-hua, han nien-lung, wang hai-jung, shen chien, yang yu-heng, wang liang-en, yang teh-chung, chang chi-chih, chang shih-cheng, pai hsiang-kuo, chung yu-yi, chien cheng-ying, yang chien, liang chang-wu, liang chi-chou, ting hsi-lin, tsao cheng, li ching-chuan and wang yu-ching; and

representatives of the chinese people's liberation army and the former chinese people's volunteers and representatives of the relatives of the martyrs of the c.p.v.: huang tsung-teh, wang pao-shan, chiang tao-ping, yu chen-yuan, chen wen-hsiu, yin ming-teh, yang chun-jung, meng shu-chen, wang ching-lung and chang wei-kuan.

Speech by Ambassador Hyun Joon Keuk

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech by ambassador hyun joon keuk at the banquet in commemoration of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea:

respected comrade premier chou en-lai,

respected comrade kang sheng,

respected comrades members and alternate members of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china,

dear comrades,

today, all the korean people are greeting with feelings of profound significance the 20th anniversary of the entry of the heroic chinese people's volunteers into the korean people's fatherland liberation war against u.s. imperialist aggression.

on greeting this day of far-reaching significance, i convey to our close comrades-in-arms, the brotherly chinese people, the warmest greetings from the korean people.

we feel very happy to get together at this banquet marking the 20th anniversary of the entry of the heroic chinese people's volunteers into the korean war, with chinese leading comrades and chinese comrades -- close comrades-in-arms who have shared weal and woe with us in the arduous struggle against the common enemy, and to celebrate this day of far-reaching significance in an atmosphere of militant friendship and unity.

comrades,

when we revolutionary comrades-in-arms gather to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea, we cannot help recalling the days and nights of the period of the fatherland liberation war against the common enemy, when we fought shoulder to shoulder in the same trenches. twenty years ago when the korean people, united as one, rose to fight against the piratical armed aggression by the u.s. imperialists in defence of the independence and freedom of the fatherland and national honour, the fraternal chinese people, holding high the banner of "resisting u.s. aggression and aiding korea and protecting our homes and defending our motherland", sent their fine sons and daughters to the korean front to support our people with their blood.

in the three years or more of the korean war that was unprecedentedly fierce and cruel in history, the korean and chinese peoples and people's armies brought into play peerless collective heroism.

the valiant chinese people's volunteers marching to the korean battlefield followed their great leader chairman mao's teachings of loving the democratic people's republic of korea, the korean workers' party and the korean people as they love their own country, party and people, and "cherishing every mountain and river and every blade of grass and tree in korea". they fought side by side with the korean people in the same trenches and shed blood in defending the heights and villages of korea the way they defend their own motherland. they displayed a fearless spirit in the struggle against the enemy and achieved immortal battle exploits.

in the thick of the fight against u.s. imperialist aggression, the korean and chinese peoples and people's armies showed true proletarian internationalism of self-sacrifice, rescuing each other and striking at the common enemy.

like the internationalist martyr to sheng-chiao who laid down his life to save a korean boy, all the valiant chinese people's volunteers took part in rescuing lives and salvaging property of the korean people. all the korean people cherished the commanders and fighters of the volunteers and supported them with might and main just as the peasant pak jae gun who saved a valiant volunteer by shielding him from enemy bullets with his own body.

it is this heroism and the strength of the great fighting friendship and unity that helped the korean and chinese peoples and armies defeat the joint forces of world reactionaries headed by u.s. imperialism, win historic victory in the korean war and break the nose of u.s. imperialism.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, teaches: "in the korean war the u.s. imperialists suffered a crushing military defeat for the first time in the history of the united states. that marks the beginning of the decline of u.s. imperialism." the brilliant victory won by the korean and chinese peoples in the korean war is a great victory of proletarian internationalism, a demonstration of all-conquering vitality of the militant friendship between the korean and chinese peoples. the korean people will never forget the magnificent deeds done by the commanders and fighters of the heroic chinese people's volunteers on our land. may i take this opportunity to pay the highest tribute to the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's volunteers, who made immortal heroic exploits on the korean battlefield, and

to the fallen heroes of the chinese people's volunteers who dedicated their precious lives and to their relatives.

at the same time, i extend heartfelt thanks to the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the fraternal chinese people for giving us positive help, both materially and spiritually, during the fatherland liberation war against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and in the post-war rehabilitation and construction period.

comrades,

we are happy to have the great chinese people as our close comrades-in-arms.

the industrious and brave chinese people, under the brilliant leadership of the chinese communist party with their great leader comrade mao tsetung as its leader and his close comrade-in-arms comrade lin piao as its deputy leader, have actively displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and creative zeal and transformed their country into a daily growing socialist power within a short period of time.

particularly in recent years, the chinese people, through the great proletarian cultural revolution, smashed the scheme for a restoration of capitalism, further strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat and consolidated the socialist economic base.

the fraternal chinese people today are warmly responding to their great leader chairman mao's call "unite to win still greater victories", triumphantly fulfilling the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party, and bringing about a new high tide in all struggles in connection with revolution, production and preparedness against war.

we feel happy for the outstanding achievements made by our close comrades-in-arms the chinese people as we do for our own and sincerely wish you still greater successes in your fight to build socialism, strengthen national defence and liberate taiwan.

under the brilliant leadership of the korean workers' party headed by the great leader comrade kim il sung, the people of our country have, within a short space, turned our country into a developed socialist country with a solid base of independent national economy, powerful national defence and splendid national culture, thoroughly implementing the line on simultaneous development of economic construction and national defence, and strengthening our national defence to make it an iron wall so as to be fully prepared against any u.s. imperialist aggression.

at present, on the eve of the coming fifth congress of our party, the korean people are engaged in a solemn struggle for production in order to take all the heights envisaged in the seven-year plan. the entire nation is boiling with enthusiasm in an unprecedented great high tide of revolution.

the growth and strengthening of the might of korea and china has greatly strengthened the might of socialism; it is a heavy blow to u.s.-japanese imperialism. in order to stem the daily growing and expanding revolutionary forces in asia, u.s. imperialism is frenziedly carrying out scheming activities. in the past 20 years u.s. imperialism, which has occupied the southern part of our country and china's sacred territory taiwan, has not drawn lessons from its defeat in the korean

war, what is more, it is still directing the spearhead of its aggression at asia and aggravating tension.

in its attempt to unleash a new war in korea, u.s. imperialism has not for a single day ceased its war provocations but is intensifying such provocations. therefore there exists the danger of a war breaking out at any moment in our country.

moreover, u.s. imperialism has been using taiwan as its base of aggression, carrying out the plot of creating "two chinas", unceasingly giving military support to the chiang kai-shek clique and intensifying tension in the taiwan straits.

u.s. imperialism has been expanding war in viet nam, laos and cambodia, the entire indo-chinese area, creating an extremely tense situation in asia.

particularly worth mentioning is that u.s. imperialism, under the cloak of the so-called "nixon doctrine", is attempting to use the revived japanese militarist forces as its "shock brigade". japanese militarism, which used to "profiteer" by relying on big powers in the past, gives its services to this vicious policy of aggression of u.s. imperialism, in an attempt to exchange this for the realization of its old dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". japanese militarism even brazenly clamoured that south korea and taiwan belong to japan's "defence ring", displaying in a more and more flagrant way its wild ambition of aggression against the korean and chinese peoples.

a few days ago, japan's sato clique nakedly published a so-called "national defence white paper", which calls for a substantial increase in the armed force for aggression with stress on nuclear armament. this eloquently explains how far the revived japanese militarism has gone on the road of adventurism in its aggressive intrigues.

however, these doings of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism are but absurd dreams. comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, pointed out: "all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct desperate struggles."

the asia of today is no longer the asia of yesterday, the korean and chinese peoples of today are no longer the korean and chinese peoples of the past.

u.s.-japanese imperialism must face today's reality squarely, and must not act rashly exclamation

should they forget the historical lesson and dare to unleash a war of aggression against the korean and chinese people, they will have nothing but corpses and death.

confronted with the aggressive schemes of the enemies today, the parties, governments and peoples of korea and china are determined to further strengthen their militant unity and friendship and smash the criminal intrigues of u.s.-japanese imperialism.

the korean people and the chinese people have since ancient times been neighbours separated by a river. our two peoples have forged flesh-and-blood friendly ties in the flames of the revolutionary struggle against u.s.-japanese imperialism.

when japanese imperialism forcibly occupied korea and extended its talons of aggression into the mainland of china, the communists and patriotic people of our two countries, sharing the same destiny and going through storm and stress together, put up a courageous fight, which involved much bloodshed, against their common enemy.

during the fatherland liberation war waged by the korean people against u.s. imperialist aggression, the people of korea and china once again fought shoulder to shoulder in the same trenches and won victory.

through practical experience the people of korea and china are fully convinced that so long as they unite and fight they can defeat any strong enemy.

we firmly believe that the unbreakable militant friendship and unity between the people of korea and china, which were forged in the blazing fire of arduous struggles and have been tested by history, will be further consolidated and developed.

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, teaches: "the korean people will in future, too, strive to further strengthen the friendship and solidarity with the fraternal chinese people and march forward side by side with the chinese people forever in the struggle for peace and socialism."

no force can undermine the invincible militant friendship and solidarity sealed in blood by the people of korea and china in the struggle against the common enemy under the banner of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism.

now i propose a toast:

to the unbreakable militant friendship and solidarity between the korean and chinese peoples,

to the health of comrade chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people and close comrade-in-arms of the korean peole,

to the health of comrade vice-chairman lin piao,

to the health of comrade premier chou en-lai,

to the health of comrade kang sheng,

to the health of comrades members and alternate members of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, and

to the health of all the comrades present.

Speech by Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1970)

following is the full text of vice-premier li hsien-nien's speech at the banquet given by korean ambassador hyun joon keuk in commemoration of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea:

respected comrade ambassador hyun joon keuk,

comrades,

today is the 20th anniversary of the chinese people's volunteers' entry into the war in korea. we are very glad to be invited by comrade ambassador hyun joon keuk to this grand banquet to solemnly commemorate this day of great historic significance. i wish to take this opportunity to pay high respects to the fraternal korean people, the korean workers' party and korean government on behalf of the chinese people, the chinese communist party and the chinese government.

twenty years ago, u.s. imperialism launched a frenzied armed attack against the korean people. under the wise leadership of their great leader comrade kim il sung and the korean workers' party, the korean people courageously rose in resistance and unfolded the great fatherland liberation war. after three years of arduous battle, they finally defeated the u.s. aggressors and won great victory in korea's fatherland liberation war. by this brilliant victory of their war against u.s. aggression, the korean people defended their fatherland, safeguarded china's security and made an important contribution to the anti-imperialist revolutionary struggles of the people of the whole world.

there exists a traditional revolutionary friendship between the chinese and korean peoples. in china's long revolutionary struggles, particularly in the arduous war of resistance against japan, many fine sons and daughters of korea laid down their precious lives for the cause of the chinese revolution and the fight against our common enemy. at a time when the korean people were facing the barbarous aggression by u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious imperialism in the world, and its lackeys and rose valiantly to wage the fatherland liberation war, the chinese people, holding high the banner of resisting u.s. aggression and aiding korea and protecting our homes and defending our motherland in response to our great leader chairman mao's call, resolutely sent to the korean battlefield the chinese people's volunteers composed of their fine sons and daughters to join the fraternal korean people in fighting the aggressors. as the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung said, "the korean people and the chinese people have realized through the practical experience of their own that their respective struggles against imperialist aggression and for the safeguarding of the security of their countries and the revolutionary gains are closely linked up with each other."

throughout the days when they were fighting together with the korean people, the chinese people's volunteers received warm care and all-out assistance from the korean workers' party, the korean government and people, which ensured the smooth accomplishment of the cpv's fighting tasks. the korean people treated the chinese people's volunteers as their kith and kin and gave them support and help in every field, and there were many moving deeds worth putting down in odes and epics. the chinese people will always remember and remain grateful for all this.

just now comrade ambassador has spoken many words of gratitude for the chinese people's support and assistance to the korean people. in our opinion, assistance is always mutual. furthermore, it should be pointed out that as far back as several decades ago, the korean people already gave tremendous support and assistance to the chinese people's revolutionary struggles on countless occasions. speaking of gratitude, therefore, it is the chinese people who should first express gratitude to the korean people.

the korean people are a great people with a glorious revolutionary tradition. led by their great leader comrade kim il sung, they not only went through the severe tests of war but also achieved tremendous successes in socialist construction after the armistice. the democratic people's republic of korea is now standing as a staunch anti-imperialist bulwark at the outpost in the east. the chinese people are proud of having the heroic korean people as their close comrades-in-arms and heartily rejoice over the achievements scored by the korean people in their struggle of socialist revolution, socialist economic construction and the building of national defence and wish the fraternal korean people new and still greater victories in the cause of revolution and construction in future.

comrades,

profound changes have taken place in the international situation over the past twenty years. pounded by the tide of the revolutionary struggles of the people of the whole world, u.s. imperialism has tumbled down from the zenith of its development and is daily on the decline. in the capitalist world as a whole, u.s. imperialism's position as the overlord has been shaken to its very foundation. innumerable facts have shown that u.s. imperialism has landed itself in an unprecedentedly difficult position both at home and abroad and is having a tougher and tougher time.

in contrast to this, the revolutionary struggles of the people of the world have made immense progress in the past twenty years. the people's political consciousness has risen higher than ever before and the forces of revolution have rapidly grown stronger. wherever there is aggression, control or intervention, there is struggle against aggression, control and intervention. the people desire revolution -- this is the irresistible historical current of our time. the people of the three countries of viet nam, laos and cambodia, fighting shoulder to shoulder, have created an excellent situation through battle. the palestinian and other arab peoples are waging valiant and tenacious struggles against the u.s.-israeli aggressors and the pro-u.s. reactionary forces in jordan, repeatedly dealing heavy blows at u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, collaborator and accomplices. the people's national liberation movements in asia, africa and latin america, and the movements of the workers, students and the black people and the struggle of minority nationalities within the united states, are all vigorously surging forward. a new upsurge in the struggle against the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs is emerging throughout the world.

the chinese people's great leader chairman mao pointed out: "all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct desperate struggles." to date, u.s. imperialism is still forcibly occupying south korea and our territory taiwan and is committing aggression everywhere in the world; and contending and colluding with the other superpower, it is working hand in glove with the latter in suppressing the revolutionary struggles of various countries in a wild attempt to redivide the world.

in asia, u.s. imperialism is making intensified efforts to push its "new asian policy" of making asians fight asians and trying hard to push the revived japanese militarism to the fore to serve as its shock force in its aggression against the asian people. instigated by u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism, full of evil ambitions, is flagrantly colluding with the pak jung hi puppet clique and the chiang kai-shek bandit gang in actively engineering a new military alliance against the peoples of korea, china, indo-china and other parts of asia, wildly attempting to stage a come-back. but now the times have completely changed. it is the peoples of asia and the world, and not u.s. imperialism and its collaborator, lackeys and accomplices, that decide the destiny of asia and the world. they will never succeed in any of their schemes of aggression.

the chinese and korean peoples are close brothers and comrades-in-arms. in the 30s and 40s, our two peoples together defeated japanese imperialism. in the early 50s, we victoriously resisted the barbarous u.s. imperialist aggression in the same trench. should u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, oblivious of the lessons of history, dare to impose another war on us, the chinese people will, as always, firmly stand side by side with the korean people and carry the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism through to the end. as our great leader chairman mao said seventeen years ago: "we are for peace. but so long as u.s. imperialism refuses to give up its arrogant and unreasonable demands and its scheme to extend aggression, the only course for the chinese people is to remain determined to go on fighting side by side with the korean people. .... right up to the moment of complete victory for the chinese and korean peoples."

now i propose a toast

in commemoration of the 20th anniversary of the chinese people's volunteers' entry into the war in korea,

to the militant friendship and great unity between the chinese and korean peoples,

to the health and long life of comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and the close friend of the chinese people,

to the health of comrade president choi yong kun,

to the health of comrade ambassador hyun joon keuk and mme. hyun joon keuk, and

to the health of our comrades present here exclamation

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Lt. Gen. Mohammad Ayub Khan, Director of Medical Services of Pakistan Armed Forces, Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 25, 1970)

lieutenant general mohammad ayub khan, director of medical services of the pakistan armed forces, and his entourage left here for home by air today after concluding their friendly visit to china.

they were seen off at the airport by chiang hsieh-yuan, chen tsung-kun and ouyang yi, leading members of the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army and other departments concerned; as well as chen nien-ti, leading member of a p.l.a. department concerned, who accompanied the distinguished pakistan guests on their tour of china.

lt. gen. mohammad ayub khan and his entourage left peking on october 16 to visit shanghai, changsha, shaoshan and kwangchow.

at shaoshan, birthplace of our great leader chairman mao, the distinguished pakistan guests visited chairman mao's former residence and the exhibition hall attached to it.

in changsha, they visited places where chairman mao carried out revolutionary activities in his youth.

while in kwangchow the pakistan guests visited the site of the national institute of peasant movement founded by chairman mao, china's 1970 autumn export commodities fair, a hospital and a school for deaf-mutes.

in shanghai, they visited a hospital, a medical equipment factory and a people's commune, and attended a performance of the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl".

wherever they went, the distinguished pakistan guests were accorded a warm welcome.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Dar Es Salaam

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Oct. 24, 1970)

the chinese government delegation with fang yi, minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, as its head, and with kuo lu, vice-minister of communications, as its deputy head, arrived in dar es salaam, capital of tanzania, by air this morning to attend the ground-breaking ceremony of the tanzania-zambia railway.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by c.y. mgonja, tanzanian minister for national education; l. m. kaduma, acting principal secretary of the ministry of communications, transport and labour; l. e. kawesha, executive officer, and h. l. d. chopeta, deputy executive officer, of the tanzania-zambia railway authority; and other tanzanian government officials.

present also at the airport were le thanh tam, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to tanzania; do hang, charge d'affaires of the embassy of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam to tanzania; and kin ung geu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea here.

chou po-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here; wang tsung-min, chinese economic representative; an tung, chinese commercial representative; pu ke, leader of the chinese railway-working team here for the tanzania-zambia railway; and others were also present.

at the vip lounge of the airport, minister for national education mgonja had a cordial and friendly talk with fang yi, head, and kuo lu, deputy head, of the chinese government delegation.

the tanzanian national dancing troupe performed tanzanian traditional national dances at the airport to warmly welcome the distinguished guests from china.

Tanzanian President Receives Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Oct. 24, 1970)

president julius nyerere of tanzania received here today fang yi, head of the chinese government delegation and minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, and kuo lu, deputy head of the delegation and vice-minister of communications, and all other members of the delegation led by them.

president nyerere had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

present on the occasion were: l. m. kaduma, acting principal secretary of the tanzanian ministry of communications, transport and labour, and g. m. tunze, acting director of the political division of the ministry of foreign affairs. chou po-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

Feature Story: "Road of Friendship" Blazed by Chinese, Tanzanian, Zambian People

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1970)

work has begun on building the tanzania-zambia railway. the work on this magnificent project will proceed victoriously on the corner-stone of friendship laid by the peoples of china, tanzania and zambia, breaking through all difficulties and obstructions.

this railway to be jointly built by china, tanzania and zambia begins from dar es salaam, runs southwest across the vast plains of the kilombero valley, climbs the makumbako ridges and goes through the precipitous mbeya pass before it enters zambia, where it will span the turbulent chambeshi river, and runs along the hilly area directly to

the world-known zambian "copperbelt". the total length of the railway will be approximately 1,900 kilometres. this is a road linking the friendship of the chinese, tanzanian and zambian people.

construction of a tanzania-zambia railway had been a long-cherished desire of the people of the two countries, who were subject to long-term colonial enslavement. after their independence, the governments and peoples of tanzania and zambia are determined to weed out the colonialist force, and take the road of developing their national economy independently by relying on their own efforts. the construction of the tanzania-zambia railway is an important measure in the fulfilment of this aim. three years ago, thanks to the direct concern of chairman mao, president nyerere and president kaunda, the governments of china, tanzania and zambia concluded an agreement on the building of the tanzania-zambia railway. since then, the workers, engineering and technical personnel of the three countries, hacking their way through the jungles and mountains and working arduously, have victoriously carried out the surveying, designing and preparations for the railway project.

the same fate in the past and the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism today linked closely the hearts of the workers, engineering and technical personnel of china, tanzania and zambia. they climbed barren mountains, went through the jungles, and waded through torrential rivers and mires in close cooperation and militant unity, writing down one song of friendship after another.

the most difficult section for surveying and designing in the whole railway is the mlimba-makumbako area in tanzania. there are steep mountains, crisscrossing ravines, and primeval forests full of wild beasts. but, no monstrous difficulties can blunt the courage to conquer nature of the tanzanian and chinese workers, engineering and technical personnel. they carried heavy boring machines together with food and water along wild elephant tracks, hacking grass and felling trees and blazed a new trail. they drank from the same waterbottles and ate from the same ration-bags. they looked after and helped each other. in the primeval mountains, they carried out extensive surveying and designing with adamant will and dauntless spirit, and successively completed the surveying of this section before the rainy season and decided on a relatively ideal route.

the tanzania-zambia railway has to cross the chambeshi river. the dense vegetation growing over the river brings great difficulties to surveying. to find out the hydrographic and geological conditions of the river, the chinese and zambian workers, engineering and technical personnel jumped into the water, cleared away the undergrowth and other obstacles and carried out drilling and surveying in midstream, thus obtaining the necessary data for the route.

the peoples of china, tanzania and zambia are brothers and real friends sharing weal and woe. one day, the chinese engineering and technical personnel and tanzanian workers were crossing the great ruana river on an iron barge. when it was hit by a big wave in midstream, several tanzanian friends fell into the water and were carried a long way off by the swift current. at this critical moment, the chinese personnel inspired by the lofty spirit of internationalism, jumped into the water to rescue the tanzanian brothers at the risk of their own lives. after a brave combat with the torrent, the chinese engineering and technical personnel brought back the tanzanian friends one by one to the barge,

while their own personal belongings were washed away by the strong current. tightly grasping the hands of the chinese comrades, the rescued tanzanian workers said movingly: "you are heroes fearing neither hardship nor death. we have a proverb: 'a friend in need is a friend indeed.' you are our friends indeed."

in their common battle of surveying and designing, the chinese engineering and technical personnel were deeply moved by the deeds of the tanzanian and zambian brothers who readily help others at the risk of their own lives. as a chinese comrade was making a survey of the terrain in the wilderness one day, a hungry wolf suddenly came out of the bushes and pounced with bared fangs on him. while he was fighting closely with the wolf, a zambian worker, emerging from a nearby bush, shouted at the top of his voice and killed the wolf by hitting it on its head with his axe. when the chinese personnel thanked the zambian worker, the latter said frankly: "you have come here to help us. when this wolf tried to harm you, it is like harming us. we will never permit anybody to undermine the building of the railway. the people of our two countries must defeat the colonialists like killing the wolf."

the surveying and designing and preparatory work for building the railway are well under way. the magnificent flowers of friendship are blossoming. every piece of work done by the chinese engineering and technical personnel enjoyed the care and warm support on the part of the tanzanian and zambian people along the line. in tanzania, near the place where a chinese railway surveying team was stationed was a stretch of low-lying dust road which became a quagmire after days of heavy rain and trucks were often bogged down there. the chinese engineering and technical personnel decided to repair the road in the shortest possible time. but the next morning, they found the mire had gone and the low-lying stretch of the road paved with bamboo and tree trunks. it turned out that the peasants near-by had noticed the bogging down of trucks and took the matter into serious consideration. that evening, all of them turned out to repair the road. an old woman with three children also came to offer help. they repaired the road till daybreak. greatly moved, the chinese comrades said: "this is a road of friendship paved by the tanzanian people for us exclamation"

two chinese engineering and technical personnel were busy surveying under torrential rain near a remote zambian mountain village. all of a sudden, they saw an old african woman approaching them and pointing to a hut near-by, asking them to take shelter at her home. when the chinese comrades declined with thanks, the old woman went home to fetch rain-coats for them. like an amiable mother, she wrapped the rain-coats round the chinese comrades. the chinese comrades were deeply moved by this warm friendship.

one day last may, the chinese engineering and technical personnel were in urgent need of limestone for the preparatory work on the project but did not know where to get it. when tanzanian worker adibu heard of this he went home at once to tell his uncle, abudala, about the matter. as soon as abudala found out this urgent need of the chinese friends who are helping to build the tanzania-zambia railway, he went to the mountain in search of limestone. after a day-long search, he at last came to the bank of a river where he selected six stones of different colours and brought them to the camp of the chinese engineering and technical personnel at once. abudala said: "the tanzanian people and chinese people are friends. we are extremely glad to see that you have come from

china all the way to our country to help us build the railway and develop our economy. when we were under the colonialist domination and exploitation in the past, we had no railway of our own. today, chairman mao has sent the chinese engineering and technical personnel to help us. we are determined to work in cooperation with you to have the railway open to traffic as soon as possible."

the profound friendship of the chinese, tanzanian and zambian peoples formed in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism has borne abundant fruits now. two years ago when the chinese surveying and designing team was leaving ifakara, tanzania, a local peasant representative presented it with two banana trees. he said with deep feelings to the chinese: "to mark the friendship of the tanzanian and chinese people, i am going to plant these banana trees here, one representing the tanzanian people and the other the chinese people. after your departure, these two trees will remind us of the chinese personnel sent by chairman mao and of the days when we lived together in friendship." when the chinese engineering and technical personnel returned to ifakara later, these two banana plants had grown and borne fruit. at the beginning of this year when president nyerere inspected the preparatory works for the tanzania-zambia railway project in ifakara, the chinese personnel entertained him with "the sino-tanzanian friendship bananas". president nyerere ate with pleasure the bananas of friendship.

after construction has begun on the tanzania-zambia railway, the big railway corps formed by the workers, engineering and technical personnel of china, tanzania and zambia will advance with bigger strides along the route of friendship jointly surveyed and designed by them, to welcome in new victories with full confidence.

CHINA AND UGANDA

Chinese Embassy in Uganda Gives Film Receptions

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Oct. 25, 1970)

the chinese embassy in uganda recently held film receptions at which full-length colour documentaries "celebrating may day in spirit of unity and militancy", "peking people's mass rally supports world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism" and "the yangtze bridge at nanking", according to a report from kampala.

during the film receptions, a photo exhibition depicting china's achievements in socialist construction was held. both the films and the exhibition were warmly received by ugandan friends from various walks of life.

after seeing the films and the photos on display, ugandan friends warmly extolled the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the brilliant achievements won by the chinese people in various fields.

a ugandan friend said that the chinese people have obtained great achievements in socialist revolution and construction in a short span of 21 years; these achievements and experience are greatly inspiring the countries and people engaged in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

after seeing "the yangtze bridge at nanking", some ugandan workers said that the fraternal chinese working class who has high aspirations and ability, has brought into play the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance in building its country, setting an example for us.

a ugandan professor said with emotion, "it is a miracle in the world's bridge building history that you have successfully built such a magnificent bridge like the yangtze bridge by your own designing and construction without the help of any foreign expert or foreign equipment."

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

CHINA AND CHILE

Between New China and Chile

(Hong Kong Hsin Wan-pao, October 30, 1970)

Newly-elected President of Chile, Allende, will be officially inaugurated five days later, on November 4. In Latin America, this is a presidential inauguration which draws greater attention.

Election was held in Chile in early September. Though Allende obtained a majority of votes, he did not receive over half of the votes. As a result, a ballot was held in Congress on the 24th of this month and he won an overwhelming victory.

But this is not the main reason for the drawing of attention. The main reason is that the US in its propaganda regards this Socialist Party leader as a Marxist-Leninist and his future regime as a communist regime. In fact, in this election he was only a candidate of the "People's League."

It may be seen from such US propaganda that his election is not liked in the US. From early September up to now, the US has continued to engineer some provocative incidents in an attempt to sabotage and obstruct the new regime taking power. Even the commander-in-chief of the army Schneider was assassinated.

The fact that neither Allende nor "People's League" is liked by the US is because both are opposed to US aggression, plundering and interference and both want to safeguard national independence and national sovereignty. In Latin America, those who more or less take the stand of national independence are more or less opposed to the US, and are surely disliked by the US aggressors.

Allende's election was congratulated by Premier Chou En-lai in a message of greetings. Such congratulation is rare indeed, because China and Chile have no diplomatic relations. Today's report said that China is invited to send a trade union delegation to Chile to take part in the inaugural ceremony. Such invitation makes the congratulation easier to understand.

During his campaigning and after his election, Allende indicated that he wanted to establish diplomatic relations with new China.

Premier Chou En-lai indicated in his telegram: "We wish new developments in the militant friendship between the people of the two countries, China and Chile."

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

October 5, 1970 No. 4773

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

A Good Method for Studying and Applying Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thought

- A report on the development of little commentary activities among educated youths in the Second Company of a certain PLA production unit in the study and application of philosophy

by

Kuang-ming Jih-pao Correspondent

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 15, 1970)

Educated youths in the Second Company of a certain PLA production unit have launched a mass movement since last winter for living study and living application of Mao's philosophic writings, greatly promoting their own ideological revolutionization.--SCMP Ed.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's great call "Let philosophy be liberated from philosophers' classrooms and books and become a powerful weapon in the hands of the masses" the educated youths in the Second Company of a certain PLA production unit developed mass movements of little commentary activities since last winter in the study and application of philosophy. This has pushed forward the mass movement for the study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic works in a living way and energetically promoted the ideological revolutionization of the educated youths.

The little criticism activities in the Second Company in the study and application of philosophy were developed under the encouragement of the nationwide upsurge of the living study and living application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought by workers, peasants and soldiers.

In winter last year "one pair red," Su Yün and Li Hsiao-yin, came across this contradiction: Since they were only fifteen or sixteen and physically weak, the squad leader always assigned them to do light chores. They could not disobey him, but when they obeyed him how could they make comparatively great contribution to the revolution by doing light chores? Now, how should this contradiction be solved?

After studying "On Contradiction" it dawned upon them that light chores and heavy chores might change places with each other. With the great aim of communism in their minds they rallied their revolutionary spirit in doing their light chores and scored achievements out of commonplace work. They composed a little commentary on the study and application of philosophy entitled "Light Chores and Heavy Chores" on the basis of this experience. This little commentary greatly shook up the educated youths. Everybody said: "The commentary is good. There are contradictions everywhere and we must analyze everything. We must especially look at things in this way also." In the Ninth Squad to which they were attached, a column of little commentaries in the study and application of philosophy was set up immediately and a group of vivid little commentaries were posted up.

The Party branch at the Second Company held that such mass activities for the study and application of philosophy was a good method for the living study and living application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought and should be popularized throughout the company in accordance with Chairman Mao's great call "We want to popularize dialectics gradually and we want everybody to learn to use this scientific method of dialectics gradually." The Party branch also urged everybody to use Chairman Mao's philosophic thought to analyze everything, study philosophy and make use of philosophic little commentaries.

Motivated by the Party branch, little commentary columns in the study and application of philosophy were set up in every squad. When the educated youths come across a question they always persevere in using Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought to comment about it and write commentaries about it. During the past half year or so they wrote a total of more than 200 little commentaries in connection with the study and application of philosophy.

One of the outstanding characteristics in the development of little commentary activities among the educated youths in the Second Company in connection with the study and application of philosophy is that they always proceed from the transformation of world outlook. They persevere in the following three points:

1. In every little commentary, one philosophic viewpoint is used and one ideological question is solved. This way of studying Chairman Mao's

philosophic thought is deep-going, realistic, concise and helpful in the solution of ideological questions.

2. They put their own ideologies in their little commentaries and use the little commentaries to analyze the expressions of the bourgeois world outlook in themselves. They used the little commentaries as a good way to struggle against self-interest, repudiate revisionism and revolutionize themselves.

3. They comment on representative erroneous ideas, persevere in the displaying of facts and reasoning, use Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought to engage in analyses and perform ideological work on everybody's heart.

Although it has been only a little more than half a year since the educated youths in the Second Company began developing their little commentary activities in the study and application of philosophy, they have already demonstrated their great power and brought about outstanding results.

Through the development of little commentary activities for the study and application of philosophy, the educated youths have cultivated the habit of analysis and learned the method for analysis. When they come across a question now, everybody says: "Let us use Chairman Mao's philosophic thought to give it an analysis." Before they set their hands at solving questions, everybody asks: "Have you done your investigation and study?" "Are you dividing one into two?" "Have you grasped the nature of the matter?"

Now a vigorous situation of living study and living application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought can be seen everywhere in the company. Since the turn of the year, 27 backbones of little commentaries on the study and application of philosophy attended a conference of representatives of active elements on the regimental level and above in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In the meantime the Second Company was chosen as an advanced collective body in PLA production units and the autonomous region in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Development of little commentary activities in the study and application of philosophy promoted the ideological revolutionization of the educated youths. Like an iron broom, the little commentaries swept away various ideological obstacles which hindered the educated youths' receiving of re-education and their transformation of world outlook. For instance: Some of the educated youths who lacked consciousness in the transformation of world outlook thought they were "from good families" therefore they "would not change." So they studied and applied Chairman Mao's philosophic thought "of dividing one into two" and wrote commentaries "On 'Change'" to point out that man's ideology can also be divided into two and is constantly "changing" and that if we do not transform our world outlook arduously we shall result in becoming "ignorant of changes while remaining in the middle of changes."

As a result of the failure to understand clearly the relation between subjective efforts and objective conditions, some of the educated youths made progress only slowly and failed to look for subjective causes. So they wrote little commentaries on "Is the temperature not high enough or is it that there is not enough initiative?"

Some educated youths concentrated only in manual labor without grasping ideological transformation and said: "Sweat a couple of times a day and who cares about whether the ideology changes or not?" To correct this erroneous idea they wrote little commentaries entitled "For whom do we sweat?" The educated youths reflected: Questions grasped by little commentaries on the study and application of philosophy are all fundamental questions which help us elevate our standards in the struggle against self-interest and repudiation of revisionism incessantly to new heights."

Development of little commentary activities in the study and application of philosophy has mobilized the active factors among the educated youths and produced powerful material strength. In July this year production tasks for the Second Company were heavy and some of the people lacked confidence in the accomplishment of the targets. So the educated youths used little commentaries on the study and application of philosophy as a powerful weapon and wrote a number of little commentaries on the dialectic relation between spirit and matter, pressure and motive force, objective conditions and the human factor, etc.

Spirit can be changed into matter. Little commentaries on the study and application of philosophy have mobilized the active human factor. In July only 120 people took part in the work but 2,060,000 pieces were removed from the molds, which was several times above the original target. They also rely on themselves and struggle arduously. Up to the present moment they have made 700,000 pieces of brick for the state, constructed 870 square meters of barracks and achieved a bumper harvest of autumn crops. The educated youths said excitedly: "Look! The spiritual power produced by little commentaries is unlimited."

At present, illuminated by the spirit of the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee, intellectual youths of the Second Company are conscientiously studying Chairman Mao's philosophic works and making the political flower of little commentaries on the study and application of philosophy bloom more brilliantly!

* * *

MASS INDOCTRINATION

A Good Method for Helping the Peasants To Study and Apply Mao Tse-tung's Thought in a Living Way

by

Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 23, 1970)

The method adopted in Huangshantung production brigade, Polo hsien, Kwangtung Province, for helping the peasants study and apply Mao thought in a living way consists of (1) guided study, which is combined with "everyday reading" activities; (2) collective debate, in which problems of study are discussed and the class struggle is analyzed; (3) discussion and application; (4) appraisal of study and application; and (5) general guidance to "unify thinking" and deepen understanding of Mao quotes.--SCMP Ed.

Ceaselessly summing up its experience, Huangshantung production brigade in Polo hsien, Kwangtung Province, has devised a new method to help the peasants to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way so as to implement further Vice Chairman Lin's series of important instructions on the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and develop the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in a deep-going way. Practice during the past eight months or so showed that this method suited the masses in their studies, was to the point when used to solve problems and full of fighting spirit when used to guide practice. In the meantime, it was also favorable for pushing forward the deep-going development of the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

This method is divided into five parts, namely: Guided study, collective debate, discussion and application, appraisal and general guidance.

Guided study: Responsible persons and instructors in the production team make selections from quotations from Chairman Mao Tse-tung according to the situation and tasks and with the living ideas of the production team in mind.

At the beginning of guided study, the responsible persons of the production team study first so as to set examples and mobilize the enthusiasm of the masses for study. Then the instructors read and explain Chairman Mao's quotations and organize the mass to study repeatedly so as to understand the spirit in Chairman Mao's quotations. Finally, selections for

"everyday reading" are determined according to the aim of the guided study and guided study is combined with "everyday reading."

Collective debate: Collective debate means the development of debates by the masses on the basis of guided study under the guidance of the instructors by using Chairman Mao's quotations with regard to the questions existing in the three great revolutionary movements. As the masses debate, the instructors make inductions and ask the masses questions concerning "why" and "how" so as to guide them to make deeper discussions, expose contradictions and analyze contradictions. In this stage everybody displays the facts and reason with them; everybody learns and everybody teaches; the masses differentiate between what is right and what is wrong, what is correct and what is incorrect.

Collective debates are study-discussion meetings and at the same time mass meetings for the analysis of the situation of class struggle. Such meetings also provide materials for revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation and little commentaries and develop them around the subjects of study in a deep-going way.

Discussion and application: In this stage the masses are guided to discuss freely their new understanding and exchange their new experience in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the transformation of the subjective world and objective world so as to promote ideological revolutionization.

To discuss and apply well we must heighten the consciousness of the masses in discussion and application. The leadership should take the lead and models should lead the way. Discussion and application by the models should be integrated with general discussion and application. During discussion and application emphasis should be given to key points; the masses may study, discuss and apply point by point; and refrain from dealing with all points at once. We must also encourage commune members who do not have the habit of discussing and applying to discuss and apply often and help them to make preparations so as to cultivate and elevate them gradually.

Appraisal: We should guide the masses to appraise one another's achievements in study and application to confirm achievements, extol the advanced, point out existing problems, help one another and elevate ourselves together. The masses said: Appraisal is a promoter of the continuation of the revolution. The more we appraise the clearer our direction of advance becomes. The more we appraise the stronger our revolutionary enthusiasm becomes. The more we appraise the more good people and good deeds will emerge.

During appraisals we should educate the masses to use the viewpoint of dividing one into two to look at oneself and look at others. The main thing is to appraise the attitude of study and the ideological achievement. While considering appraisal as the main task we should also look at the mainstream and the development. We must proceed from the wish for unity when we

present our views to others. We must be patient when we help others and comrades helped by others must listen humbly.

General guidance: Instructors should gather together the correct views of the masses and conduct systematic overall guidance in accordance with the aim and requirements of study with a view to solving problems existing in study so as to help everybody heighten understanding, unify thinking, gradually deepen the understanding of Chairman Mao's quotations and consciously guide the practice of revolution. Finally responsible persons of the production team will sum up the study, confirm the achievements, extol the good people and good deeds, point out the weak links and the direction in which we should steer our efforts.

Preliminary experience acquired in Huangshantung production brigade shows that the application of this method of helping has the following advantages:

1. It is possible to integrate organically such political activities and forms of study as four good movement, grasping living ideas, mass criticism and repudiation, small criticism, "everyday reading," discussion and application meetings, and study classes; and coordinate them around one single subject so that they can promote one another and help concentrate the efforts on fighting a war of annihilation. In this way problems can be solved in a more concentrated and more thorough manner and it is favorable to the regularization and systematization of certain political activities and forms of study at the basic level. This also enables us to integrate the various political activities in the rural areas organically for easier grasping and leadership.

2. It is possible to give prominence to "application" and grasp the ideological revolutionization of man; develop the revolutionary studying style of integrating theory with practice advocated by Chairman Mao; develop active ideological struggle in association with the practice of three great revolutionary struggles; incessantly heighten the masses' class consciousness and consciousness in the struggle between the two lines so that they will transform their world outlook consciously, incessantly realize the two flying leaps of cognition, "develop sensible understanding with initiative into rational understanding and use rational understanding to guide the practice of revolution and transform the subjective and objective worlds with initiative."

3. It is possible to realize Chairman Mao's mass line of letting the masses arise in revolution and educate themselves. The spirit of "discussion" permeates through the new method which guides the masses to expose contradictions, analyze contradictions and solve contradictions themselves. In this way it is possible to grasp living ideas more accurately, explain the reasoning more thoroughly, solve problems in a better way, let every one act as teacher as well as student and act as a motive force of revolution as well as a target of revolution, and bring about mutual education and elevation.

The class struggle in Tingk'eng production team was comparatively complex and acute. But in the past some of the cadres and masses did not have a sufficient understanding of the gravity of the class struggle, thinking that the class enemy in the team were only "rats without teeth." At the beginning of this year the Party branch at the production brigade organized a Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team and stationed it in Tingk'eng to help the production team organize the masses to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's teachings concerning class struggle and the new Party Constitution by using the method of guided study, and mobilize the masses to develop the mass movement of collective debate, discuss the new situation of the class struggle in a big way and investigate the moves of the class enemy in a big way.

Thus, through the large amounts of facts of class struggle which the masses brought to light, they educated themselves, heightened their concept of class struggle, lifted the lid of class struggle, quickly dragged out the class enemy who tried to corrupt the cadres and blow up evil capitalist gusts, and quickly changed the situation in the production team.

4. It is possible to implement Chairman Mao's teaching "We must grasp the examples well" and use the examples to motivate and promote the movement of comparison, learning, surpassing and helping. Regular discussion, application and appraisal makes it possible to mutually encourage one another, mutually help one another, and mobilize the active factors. It is possible to make old examples play the role of taking the lead as well as enable them to continue to temper and elevate themselves. It is also possible to discover and cultivate many new examples promptly.

During the past year Ch'en Jen-yün, an animal feeder in Huangk'ang production brigade, worked very hard for the collective body and devised various methods to raise pigs well for the sake of revolution; but his advanced deeds were not discovered. This year his advanced deeds were extolled in collective debates and appraisals and became a good example for the masses to learn from. Motivated by old examples, many new examples emerged this year and a vigorous revolutionary picture of emulation can be seen everywhere.

* * *

ART AND LITERATURE

Utterly Smash the General Program of the Counter-revolutionary Literary and Art Black Line

- Criticism of the "Ten Articles of Literature and Art" Concocted by Chou Yang's Gang

by

Literature and Art Revolutionary Mass Criticism Writing Group of Kwangsi Chuang Autonomous Region

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 19, 1970)

Chou Yang's "Ten Articles for Literature and Art" is condemned in the following article, which says that the call for "freedom for creative work" and "expansion of literary and art forces" was a call for restoration of capitalism.--SCMP Ed.

The communique of the 2nd plenary session of the Party's 9th Central Committee, held under the personal presidency of the great leader Chairman Mao, points out: It is necessary to continue "to develop in depth revolutionary mass criticism and eradicate the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line." One of the important fighting tasks is to continue to criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art pushed by the "quartet" of Chou Yang, Hsia Yen, T'ien Han and Yang Han-sheng, agents in literary and art circles of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i.

The Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group, whose core consisted of the "quartet" of Chou Yang, Hsia Yen, T'ien Han and Yang Han-sheng as well as Lin Mo-han and others, was a branch store of the Liu Shao-ch'i renegade group in literary and art circles. This branch store had its whole set of counter-revolutionary slogans, program, and organizational system.

"Whole-people literature and art" is the general slogan of the counter-revolutionary black line ror literature and art, while the "(Draft) Views on Current Literary and Art Work" (referred to in brief as the "Ten Articles of Literature and Art") is the general program of the counter-revolutionary black line for literature and art.

In its organizational system, the counter-revolutionary black line for literature and art turned the associations and cultural bodies under its control into large and small Petofi Clubs. During the period of dictatorship of the literary and art black line, Chou Yang's counter-revolutionary group enlisted capitulationists and harbored renegades, formed cliques for

private purposes, and openly produced the general program and general slogan of the counter-revolutionary black line for literature and art in an extensive effort to create public opinion for restoration of capitalism.

"Ten Articles of Literature and Art" (hereinafter referred to as the black "Ten Articles") was officially produced in 1961, a year of uncommonly violent class struggle in the international as well as the domestic arenas. It was a general program written on the basis of a summing up of the experience of the counter-revolutionary activities carried out by the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group in the realm of literature and art from the nineteen thirties to the nineteen sixties. It was a vain attempt to put a "legitimate" mantle on the literary and art black line that combined bourgeois literary and art thinking, modern revisionist literary and art thinking, and the so-called literature and art of the nineteen thirties consistently promoted by the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group. It was all-out reaction to "Talks at Yenan Forum on Literature and Art." Its spearhead was pointed at Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line for literature and art. Its object was subversion of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The black "Ten Articles" of literature and art was a through-and-through black program for restoration of capitalism. Its remnant poison must be thoroughly criticized and eradicated!

The So-Called "Broadest Road" Is Road of Restoration of Capitalism

Whom should be served? Which political line should be served? This has been the focus of all struggle between the two lines on the literary and art front in the past. Chairman Mao teaches us, saying, "All our literature and art is for the masses of the people, first of all for workers, peasants and soldiers. It is created for them and to be used by them." Whether service is rendered to the workers, peasants and soldiers and to proletarian politics or not is a criterion for examining the world outlook and political stand of all men, the watershed that divides the proletarian revolutionary line for literature and art from the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art.

In their black "Ten Articles," Chou Yang's gang attacked by all means the principle that literature and art should exist for the sake of serving proletarian politics, saying that was a "narrow, one-sided interpretation" and slanderously labeling "literature and art must serve the workers, peasants and soldiers" as a "narrow way." They demanded to "enlarge" the scope of the objects of service and "widely satisfy" the so-called "the many-sided needs of the spiritual life of the people." They said that so long as "works give people wisdom of life and aesthetic enjoyment...they would be serving politics." That was their "broadest way."

What sort of "way" is that? Chou Yang and his gang of counter-revolutionaries deeply hated the great guideline of having literature and art serve workers, peasants and soldiers--masters of the new age who accounted for over 90 percent of the population--and slanderously called it "narrow."

With an ulterior motive, they took away the fundamental direction and object of service, i.e., that proletarian revolutionary literature and art was "first of all for workers, peasants and soldiers," and replaced it with the abstract concept of "people."

As we all know, "people" are divided into different classes in a class society. Different classes have different "needs of spiritual life" and different "wisdom of life and aesthetic enjoyment." What the proletariat needs is a revolutionary, fighting spiritual life, the revolutionary heroism and revolutionary optimism of struggle against heaven, earth and the class enemy. The bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes, on the other hand, want a "spiritual life" that is licentious, shameless, degenerate and decadent. They look for "wisdom of life" in the base acts of mutual deception of the exploiting classes and for "aesthetic enjoyment" in their licentious life of extravagance and depravity. What the black "Ten Articles" want to "satisfy" is exactly such "needs" of the bourgeoisie.

Chou Yang and his gang tried to confuse the class object of service with such terms as "broad," "satisfy," and "many-sided needs," but these were merely an illusory trick that could not really deceive people.

As to the "people" and "man" referred to in the black "Ten Articles," they were the "all kinds of people" and "whole people" frequently on the lips of Chou Yang, that is, they were the bourgeoisie, landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and Rightists.

By advocating "wide service," they tried to alter the orientation of proletarian literature and art of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers and change the class character of proletarian literature and art, so it might "widely" serve the bourgeoisie and a small handful of landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and Rightists, and follow the evil road of their counter-revolutionary revisionist "whole-people literature and art."

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Revolutionary ideological struggle and art struggle must be subservient to political struggle, because only through politics can the needs of class and the masses be expressed in a concentrated manner." Politics is class struggle, and the central question is the question of political power. By serving proletarian politics today, literature and art serves to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. To talk about "serving politics" in departure from this revolutionary central task can only be paying lip service to "politics." Such service will run counter to the revolutionary task prescribed by the Party at a certain period of time.

The preposterous view put forward by Chou Yang and his gang that though works might "not have any political content," they "would nevertheless serve politics," is a complete reproduction of arch-renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's black statement that [literary works] which "are only faintly political or which have no political content can all the more render service." This is purely humbug intended to deceive people! What Chou Yang and his gang opposed was

the rendering of service by literature and art to the current political struggle of the proletariat, but what they advocated--and what they did with energy--was to make literature and art serve the counter-revolutionary political object of restoration of capitalism schemed by their counter-revolutionary group and their master Liu Shao-ch'i.

As Vice Chairman Lin has pointed out: "By energetically grasping ideology and the superstructure, and by imposing a rabid counter-revolutionary dictatorship on the proletariat in the various departments under their control and producing poisonous weeds in a big way, they (the Liu Shao-ch'i counter-revolutionary revisionist group) have only one objective, and that is to prepare public opinion for the overthrow of the dictatorship of the proletariat."

This was also the criminal object of the black "Ten Articles" in which Chou Yang and his gang so rabidly opposed the rendering of service by literature and art to the workers, peasants and soldiers and to proletarian politics, so energetically trumpeted the view of "wide service," and so desperately clamored for "enlarging" the "scope" of the positions of their counter-revolutionary public opinion.

So-Called "Freedom of Creative Work" Is Freedom To Restore Capitalism

The core of the black "Ten Articles" as a general program of the counter-revolutionary black line for literature and art was opposition to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line for literature and art and the leadership over literature and art by the Party center headed by Chairman Mao, as well as putting bourgeois liberalization into effect. Under the praise of promoting "wide service" and opposing the fundamental orientation of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers and proletarian politics, the black "Ten Articles" went further to advocate bourgeois liberalization and manufacture all kinds of reactionary fallacy to meet "the needs of artistic development" of the bourgeoisie.

We are giving a few examples below and our refutations of them.

So-called "no restriction of any kind should be imposed."

The black "Ten Articles" clearly and positively stated: "No restrictions of any kind should be imposed on subject matter." This was a continuation and development of the doctrine of opposition to "determination of subject matter" consistently advocated by Chou Yang. Chou Yang and his gang openly declared that they would foster the "positivism and creativeness" of the so-called "writers and artists" under their patronage, so that, starting from their counter-revolutionary "self," they might freely choose their anti-Party, anti-socialist subject matter. Moreover, they warned that the proletariat "should not impose any restriction" on the counter-revolutionary activities of these demons and monsters. They were really extremely audacious and frantic!

Marxism tells us that everything must be subject to the restriction of certain conditions, and that things that are not subject to "any restriction" do not exist. The choice of subject matter for literary works is determined by the class stand and world outlook of the writer. There can never be "freedom of choice" that transcends class.

Chairman Mao has wisely pointed out: "If you are a bourgeois writer or artist, you will sing the praise not of the proletariat but the bourgeoisie, but if you are a proletarian writer or artist, you will sing the praise not of the bourgeoisie but the proletariat and the working people. You must be either the one or the other."

Chairman Mao's wise observation has utterly unmasked the bourgeois liberalization fraud of "no restrictions of any kind should be imposed" schemed by Chou Yang. Every word and deed of the bourgeois writers is conditioned by the interests of their own class. They plead that "no restrictions of any kind should be imposed," but that is because they object to restrictions imposed on the bourgeoisie by the proletariat.

Proletarian writers and artists must voluntarily accept the restrictions of the proletarian revolution and choose or discard subject matter on the basis of the political interest of the proletariat. In this respect, Comrade K'o Ch'ing-shih's suggestion in 1962 that writers should write about the past thirteen years, and in particular the proletarian literary and art revolution personally led by Comrade Chiang Ch'ing, have set splendid examples for us.

That is the question of subject matter. The question of creative method is the same.

Obstinately taking the bourgeois stand and under the banner of "promotion of diversification of style" and "development of different schools of art," the black "Ten Articles" made much of the method of creative writing, saying, "As the character, experience and culture of different writers are different, the demands on them cannot be uniform. So long as their political orientation is right, they should be freely allowed to write by whatever creative method in which they are adept."

Here Chou Yang and his gang tried to substitute such supra-class terms as "character," "experience" and "culture" for the different world outlooks of different classes. They tried to cover up the bourgeois reactionary essence of "writing by whatever creative method in which they are adept" with the big hat of an empty "correct political orientation."

Their criminal object was: On the one hand they openly and boldly opposed the creative method of the proletariat that combined revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism, the method of creating artistic types of proletarian heroes and enabling literature and art to become a powerful force that would help the masses push history forward. On the other hand they switched on the green light for all bourgeois and revisionist reactionary writers and let them choose freely all kinds of reactionary, corrupt

bourgeois methods of art in writing counter-revolutionary literature to their hearts' content, so as to clear the way for the subversion of the proletarian dictatorship and restoration of capitalism.

So-called "free market."

The purpose of the plea that "no restructions of any kind should be imposed" was to insure that Chou Yang and his gang could "freely" manufacture poisons, and their plea for a "free market" was to enable them to market these poisons freely. In his speech at the black conference on story writing in Dairen, where he tried to sell his black "Ten Articles," Chou Yang advocated in particular the formation of a "free market." What he wanted to do was to turn, under the banner of "free competition," the socialist literary and art positions into a bourgeois "free world." In such a "free world" Chou Yang and his gang could do what they liked. They could allow bourgeois revisionist literature and art to flood the country, discriminate against and hit at the new literature and art of the proletariat, abolish the class struggle waged by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie in the realm of literature and art, and do away with the proletarian revolution.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "All mistaken ideas, all poisonous weed, and all monsters and demons should be criticized. They must not be allowed to flood the country freely."

In a country under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the bourgeoisie must absolutely not be allowed to form any "free market" in the ideological sphere. On the basis of the basic Marxist idea that all class struggle is political struggle, and in accordance with the "six criteria" laid down by Chairman Mao for distinguishing fragrant flowers from poisonous weed, we must thoroughly expose the reactionary nature of Chou Yang and his gang who tried to abolish political struggle and sell their black literary and art wares in the black "Ten Articles."

Chou Yang andhis gang declared that literary and art criticism should not consist "too much of political caviling and too little of artistic analysis," etc. They had only one object, i.e., to oppose the fighting literary and art criticism of the proletariat and merge the acute, complex political struggle in the sphere of culture into the so-called "pure academic" discussion which the bourgeoisie regularly praised, so they might open a bourgeois "free market" for poisonous weed works.

So-called "mutual respect" and "opposition to ideological monopoly."

To resist the proletariat's criticism against the bourgeoisie, the black "Ten Articles" vigorously advocated that "Critics and writers and artists should form comradely, close relations between them and respect each other, learn from each other, criticize each other, and cooperate with each other."

Judging by the consistent utterances and actions of Chou Yang and his gang, the "critics" here obviously meant the proletarian revolutionaries whom the gang often viciously called "sticks," while the "writers and artists" were

naturally the bourgeois art "authorities" whom Liu Shao-ch'i and Chou Yang dubbed "People's Artists" and "language masters." Such being the case, to ask them to "respect each other" and "cooperate with each other" would amount to asking the proletariat to "respect" the bourgeoisie, uphold "class equality" with them and carry out "class cooperation" with them.

In a class society, the relationship between the exploiting classes and the exploited classes has always been that between the oppressor and the oppressed. There has never been "equality" between them or any "mutual respect." Today, since the proletariat have overthrown the reactionary rule of the exploiting classes with revolutionary violence and seized political power, they must not entertain the least idea of equality toward the exploiting classes or "respect" them.

As Chairman Mao has pointed out: the relations between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie "are absolutely not relations of equality, but are relations of oppression of one class by another, that is to say, relations of autocratic rule or dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. They cannot be otherwise, such as the so-called relations of equality, relations of peaceful co-existence between the exploited classes and the exploiting classes, relations of benevolence, righteousness, morality, etc."

Chou Yang and company tried to bring about class conciliation, class cooperation and peaceful co-existence in the ideological and cultural spheres, but their essential purpose was to oppose ideological monopoly by the proletariat, to oppose the total dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including the various cultural spheres.

So-Called "Expansion of Forces" Means Establishment of a Partisan Force for the Restoration of Capitalism

To insure a bourgeois dictatorship in the ideological and cultural realms and make organizational preparations for a total restoration of capitalism both politically and economically, the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art desperately pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist organizational line. To promote this counter-revolutionary organizational line of the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group, the black "Ten Articles" laid firm hold on the "question of forces" without letting go. The counter-revolutionary means employed consisted mainly of the following:

First, holding the banner of "unity," "united front," and "fostering of special talent," the group enlisted capitulationists, harbored renegades, and formed cliques for private purposes and in order to gather together a counter-revolutionary black group. "Animals of the same kind gather in flocks; people of like character congregate." Members of the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group were all renegades, enemy agents, black generals of the literary and art black line of the thirties, counter-revolutionary double-dealers, etc. How could those who "willingly" travelled with them, "closely united with them" and "cooperated with them indefinitely" be good

men? The "writers and artists" whom the black "Ten Articles" said must be "treasured"--the favorite sons of the literary and art black line--were none other than the reactionary art "authorities."

The black "Ten Articles" also held forth at length on the so-called "united front" work. Yang Han-sheng even openly demanded for "united front" work in particular with those "whom the sun did not shine upon," namely, the demons and monsters who were struck down but who were unwilling to go into oblivion and were hiding in the sewers! That was an open and audacious attempt to expand their forces of counter-revolution. By the so-called "fostering" of the "special talent" of these reactionaries and counter-revolutionaries, they meant to let them resort to their old anti-communist, anti-people, counter-revolutionary tricks and serve Liu Shao-ch'i's subversion of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Thus it may be seen that the so-called "unity" advocated by the black "Ten Articles" meant only enlisting of capitulationists and renegades and harboring of bad men, so their confederates and they themselves could be "united" under the protective wing of their black master Liu Shao-ch'i and form themselves into large and small bodies like the counter-revolutionary Petofi Club. What they meant by "united front" was to "unite" all with the anti-Party, anti-socialist black line and challenge the dictatorship of the proletariat. This was also the essence of the "We must have our own organization" which T'ien Han demanded loudly everywhere.

As Chairman Mao has wisely pointed out, "Their basic force are imperialist and Kuomintang agents, or Trotskyites, or reactionary army officers, or renegades of the Communist Party. A counter-revolutionary faction--an underground independent kingdom concealed in the revolutionary camp--is formed with such elements as the backbone."

Second, under the excuse of "fostering talent," they actually corrupted the ranks of literature and art. With great cunning the black "Ten Articles" set forth a whole series of measures for "fostering talent" in rabid opposition to Mao Tse-tung's thought. Their important devices were three:

(1) "To raise cultivation in literature and art to a higher level," that is to say, "to take in and assimilate the essence of the cultural heritage," learn from "the cultural fruits of foreign countries," and "learn successfully so as to be complete masters of them."

In other words, the gang wanted their force to be members of the "three religions and nine schools" well versed in feudal culture and "miscellaneous writers" whose minds were filled with ideas of the compradore or foreigner's slave. Such cultural class capitulationism and reactionary thinking of national betrayal, which worshipped Confucius and Mencius and all things Greek and which prostrated itself at the foot of the ancients and foreigners, was already criticized and repudiated by Chairman Mao.

Through the black "Ten Articles" Chou Yang and his gang once more picked up such feudal, capitalist and revisionist junk and arbitrarily wanted to continue to maintain "the rule of dead men." Their basic object was to oppose Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The theoretical basis that guides our thinking is Marxism-Leninism," oppose the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought by literary and art workers, and oppose the firm establishment of the communist world outlook as a task of primary importance in fostering forces of literature and art of the proletariat.

(2) "To skillfully master technique." The black "Ten Articles" stressed more than once that literary and art workers must "intensify technical training, learn diligently, and practice hard," so as to be "experts at their profession." The gang also shouted, "The Party has long ago abolished the slogan, 'Oppose the purely technical viewpoint.' It is necessary therefore to 'utterly remove' its influence."

That reveals how deeply the "Party" of Liu Shao-ch'i and Chou Yang consistently hated the truth that "Politics is the supreme commander and the soul" and the slogan of "Oppose the purely technical viewpoint!" For several decades they have consistently opposed the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore.

Marxism-Leninism tells us that any class must have its own specialists and technical experts, but that they must emphasize the politics of their own class. In the world today it is bringing to the fore either proletarian politics or bourgeois politics--either one or the other must take command. By advocating the purely technical viewpoint and the road to whiteness and expertness and by opposing the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore in the black "Ten Articles," Chou Yang and his gang revealed their own reactionary character and their strong demand for bringing bourgeois politics to the fore!

(3) "To intensify art practice." That meant that the gang wanted to assure their men of "time for creative work" and "all necessary conditions." They even nakedly demanded that their men be exempted from participation in social activities and productive labor, so they might shut themselves up in the ivory tower and there bury themselves in their work. As for "familiarization with life," all their men needed do was "to maintain ties with the working masses by various means."

That was completely an attempt to sell the black ware of Khrushchev's revisionism. It was an open and audacious opposition to Chairman Mao's great directive that literary and art workers "must go to the worker-peasant-soldier masses and to the midst of the fiery struggle indefinitely, unconditionally and with wholehearted dedication." It was in opposition to the literary and art workers' joining in the torrent of the three major revolutionary struggles to remold their world outlook, in a vain attempt to turn all literary and art workers into "spiritual aristocrats" sitting high above the worker-peasant-soldier masses.

In addition, the black "Ten Articles" would also give "moral and material encouragement" to the "labors of writers and artists." That was the "three-famous doctrine" and "three-high policy" pushed by Chou Yang and his gang. The purpose was to maintain the interests of the bourgeoisie, fatten the small handful of parasites and blood-sucking vampires, and bring up a new privileged class of new bourgeois elements. With the law of "Don't stop fostering and using them simply because of some of their shortcomings of thinking or style of life," Chou Yang and his gang would realize their object of indulging in evil ways and harboring bad men.

In short, the purpose of the black "Ten Articles" in pushing the counter-revolutionary revisionist organizational line was to foster successors to the "patriarchs" and "old men," and establish a bourgeois literary and art force by means of the counter-revolutionary dual tactics of infiltrating the proletarian ranks and seduction, so that the counter-revolutionary revisionist line might go still further in dominating the literary and art circles and play the role of a partisan force to aid the Liu Shao-ch'i counter-revolutionary revisionist group in their scheme to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "All decadent ideologies and other unconformable parts of the superstructure are crumbling and disintegrating day after day. But it will still take time to thorough remove all this rubbish."

Today we have destroyed the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group whose core was formed of the "quartet" and Lin Mo-han and others. However, the poison which they spread is not yet completely eradicated. We must not ignore the long-term and complex character of the class struggle in the cultural sphere. A small handful of class enemies may still change the trade mark or label of the things disseminated by the Chou Yang counter-revolutionary group, and continue to corrupt our cadres and the masses with them.

Therefore, revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation must continue to be developed in depth and lastingly. We must arm our heads with Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, resolutely implement Chairman Mao's great directive, "It is imperative to grasp the class struggle in the ideological sphere," carry the revolution through to the end in the realm of ideology and culture, and take possession of all ideological and cultural positions with Mao Tse-tung's thought!

* * *

AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENTS

East China Peasants Use Materialist Dialectics to Guide Scientific Experiments

(NCNA-English Nanking, Oct. 27, 1970)

"using materialist dialectics to guide scientific experiments" is the title of an article written recently by chiang kuei-jung, secretary of the party branch of the chiangyao production brigade of the peichiang commune in yencheng county, kiangsu province, east china.

excerpts follow:

our great leader chairman mao's materialist dialectics is our sharp weapon in successfully carrying out class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. our brigade has used materialist dialectics over the past few years to guide scientific experiments and we have introduced new strains, grown double cropping rice and popularized the three-crop system. for five successive years starting in 1965, per-hectare grain yield in our brigade exceeded 7.5 tons. it came to 9.1 tons last year, more than double the 1964 yield. this year production was even better. per-hectare yields of wheat and barley reached all-time highs. good harvests of autumn grain and cotton are in sight.

Learning from others and finding one's own way

we began the three-crop system in 1965 and planned to sow wheat before the late rice was harvested. some members of the brigade were sent south of the yangtze river to gain experience which we copied in our experimental plots. we sowed wheat in the fields where the late rice was ripening, but the wheat shoots either rotted or died.

how was it?

we made an analysis. the experience we had imitated was good, but we had not paid attention to the fact that our climate is different. the temperature is low in autumn and rice has a long ripening period. the wheat therefore had to grow a longer time with the rice which shaded it from the needed sunlight. so the wheat shoots rotted and died.

that taught us that we must not mechanically apply the experience of others but should take local conditions into account. we studied chairman mao's relevant teachings to help us determine the relations between learning from others and finding one's own way. we have come to understand that it is necessary to learn from other's advanced experience. but in learning from the experience, we should find our own way in accordance with local conditions, and should not transplant the experience in total disregard of the conditions.

basing ourselves on local conditions, we worked out ways to achieve a full stand of the wheat grown after rice. rice seed can first be germinated and sown later. could this be done with wheat? we carried out experiments in the autumn of 1968. we did artificial germination of wheat seed before the late rice was harvested. then we started sowing after the wheat had begun to sprout. this was later than direct sowing, but the shoots grew rapidly and well and the output of wheat increased 10 to 20 per cent. now all the late wheat crop grown in the commune and in the county is sown in this way.

we have tested many new ways of farming in the past few years, including nursing early rice seedlings and growing double cropping rice, on the basis of advanced experience in other places.

individual experiment and comprehensive testing

at first we stressed individual items of scientific experiment to the neglect of comprehensive testing. seedmen confined themselves to comparing and selecting crop strains while the people in charge of plant protection limited themselves to methods to prevent and control plant diseases and insect pests. the results of many individual items of experimentation appeared excellent, but this was not the case when comprehensive testing was done. for instance, in 1968 we introduced a strain called "early hsien glutinous rice" and tested its acclimatizing capacity and its requirements as regards fertilizer and irrigation. the crop grew normally and well, so our seedmen thought that it could be grown in our locality. but during the later stage of growth, most of the ears were empty. it turned out that the roots were infested with rice borers.

this unsuccessful experiment taught us a lesson. we studied chairman mao's teaching: "in this world, things are complicated and are decided by many factors. we should look at problems from different aspects, not from just one."

we sharply criticized the fallacious theory of the mechanical division of labour that the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents peddled in scientific circles. we recognized that the "eight-point charter" (soil improvement, rational application of fertilizer, irrigation, improved seed strains, close planting, plant protection, field management and improvement of farm implements) formulated by chairman mao is a unified, interrelated entity. experiments on individual items with regard to certain points in the "charter" should be made. but if we ignore the over-all situation and confine ourselves to particulars in isolation, we would be following a bourgeois practice of divorcing the part from the whole reality and acting in a metaphysical way. in the case in point, we experimented with fertilizer and irrigation and paid no attention to plant protection. as a consequence, our crop was destroyed by insects. that means we had been led astray precisely by the theory of the mechanical division of labour and by metaphysics.

we renewed our tests the next year. continuing the investigation of fertilizer and irrigation needs, we studied the resistance to insect pests and made efforts to prevent and control them. the plants grew densely at an early date, and were liable to sheath and culm blight, so we carried out experiments to prevent this disease. we accumulated good experience for growing this strain on a large area.

from that time on, we bore the "eight-point charter" in mind in making every experiment. we pinpointed a particular item while giving due consideration to other aspects so that the whole was integrated. that brought fine results for every particular experiment because it was related to other items. our locally trained technicians improved their skill in the process. they are becoming diversified as well as skilled in a special line.

end and starting point

formerly only one wheat crop and one rice crop were grown in our locality. people's thinking has undergone profound changes during the great proletarian cultural revolution and the idea of farming for the revolution has taken roots in their minds. we broke with bourgeois technical conventions that double cropping rice cannot be grown north of the yangtze river. we experimented with increasing the double-crop rice area, and introduced triple cropping on some fields to raise farm production to a new level.

the experiment in double cropping rice was successful and the output of the triple crop system was higher still. but the double cropping rice still had some shortcomings: nungken 58, the late rice strain we used, has a rather long growing period, ripens late and is subject to late stage frost damage. the yield is low and unstable. in addition the late ripening affected the output of the wheat grown after it. so we planned more experiments on new strains of late rice.

people with conservative ideas opposed this, saying that double cropping had brought rice output to the maximum.

was this argument correct? we analyzed it in the light of chairman mao's philosophic teachings. chairman mao teaches: "in the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level. therefore, man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing. ideas of stagnation, pessimism, inertia and complacency are all wrong."

wasn't the argument "output is already at the maximum" precisely "ideas of stagnation, pessimism, inertia and complacency" such as chairman mao criticized?

it was wrong because it did not conform to the history and experience of our brigade's scientific experiments and struggle for production.

after criticizing the erroneous idea, we made up our minds to make new achievements. we experimented with "nungken 58", "kueihuahuang" and other strains of late rice at the same time to make comparisons. the "kueihuahuang" had the good qualities of a shorter growing period and a fair degree of cold-resistance during the ripening stage. compared with "nungken 58", it gave a much higher yield and ripened seven to ten days earlier.

so we replaced "nungken 58" with "kueihuahuang" as our late rice. this brought a per hectare yield of 3.75 to 4.5 tons, nearly double the previous amount. the new strain also made it possible to sow wheat earlier. we also changed the sowing period of different strains of rice, transplanting "nungken 58" earlier and "kueihuahuang" later and harvesting better crops. our experience has been popularized in the commune and the county.

the struggle for production and scientific experiment have helped us recognize that the objective world keeps developing and therefore people must continuously deepen their understanding of the world and constantly improve their work in transforming it. there is no end to scientific experiment, to production and to tapping potential. in scientific experiment and the struggle for production, the end is always relative while the starting point is absolute. we will do a still better job

in the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic thinking and in using materialist dialectics to guide scientific experiments. we will strive to continue advancing and making new contributions to the chinese revolution and the world revolution.

VETERINARY SCIENCE

New Contingent of Veterinarians on Tibetan Plateau

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Oct. 27, 1970)

damshung county, a stockbreeding area in tibet, has trained some 300 part-time veterinarians among sons and daughters of herdsmen emancipated from feudal serfdom. every district in the county now has a veterinarian team, every commune a group of vets and every production brigade at least one vet.

the progress in veterinary service has helped increase herds 50 per cent compared with 1959, the year when serfdom was abolished through democratic reform.

located on the southern edge of the north tibetan grassland, the county has abundant fine natural pastures. under criminal serfdom, the labouring people were cruelly exploited by three categories of manorial lords -- the former tibet local government, the monasteries and the nobility -- who rode roughshod over the labouring masses and did nothing to increase production. as a result, the mortality rate of the herds was very high. after liberation, under the kind attention of chairman mao and the central organs of the chinese communist party, the first group of veterinarians was sent to tibet, and a veterinary station was established in the county. however, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line which restrained the initiative of the masses and impeded the work of preventing animal diseases. the emancipated herdsmen waged resolute struggles against liu shao-chi's revisionist line.

the county's poor herdsmen raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they firmly took into their hands power over all medical work. newly-trained "barefoot vets" put the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in first place and served the poor herdsmen whole-heartedly, thus improving the area's veterinary work. the incidence of animal diseases used to be high in liutang district. now the district has 65 barefoot vets, almost a dozen for each people's commune. they constantly raise their skill and can now cure nine cases out of ten. they can prevent and treat not only common and recurrent diseases but also do research in difficult and rare diseases.

the barefoot vets often go to production teams to learn from poor herdsmen and study the rich medical experience of the people. they combine indigenous and modern methods and chinese and western medicine. they use traditional herbal medicines to prevent and cure animal diseases. they climb up snow covered mountains and cross glaciers to collect medicinal herbs. they now have access to more than 160 varieties of herbs. the amount of herbs collected is sufficient to meet local needs and the county now has a surplus to aid other areas.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Political Bureau of Central Committee of National United Front of Kampuchea, Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Issue Statement Denouncing Criminal Plans of Partitioning Cambodia by US Imperialism, Its Lackeys

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1970)

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement on october 22 exposing and denouncing the criminal plans of partitioning cambodia put forward recently by the u.s. imperialists and their phnom penh lackeys. the statement reaffirms that cambodia is one and indivisible and stresses that the khmer people are resolutely waging the present sacred struggle under the banner of the national united front of kampuchea with samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, as chairman till the complete liberation of all the national territory of cambodia.

the full text of the statement reads as follows:

inspired by the so-called "peace initiative" of president nixon, the u.s. imperialists and their phnom penh sub-lackeys have, according to press reports, put forward recently compromise solutions and plans for partitioning cambodia.

this is not the first time that the u.s. imperialists have put forward their plan of dividing cambodia. as early as in 1959, in conformity with their neo-colonialist aim of enslaving the whole of cambodia and turning it into a base for aggression against other countries of asia, they hatched a plot together with their agents including the traitorous general dap chhuon to bring about, as a first step, the secession of cambodia's northern provinces. thanks to the vigilance of the khmer people under the clear-sighted leadership of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, this plot was frustrated.

all the other criminal plots and treacherous manoeuvres organized by the u.s. imperialists against cambodia before and after the coup of dap chhuon have been defeated because of the vigilance and political maturity of the khmer people. but the u.s. imperialists persisted in their criminal scheme. they engineered the coup d'etat of march 18, 1970, by making use of the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique. they thought that in this way they could attain their goal of enslaving cambodia. but the khmer people and the khmer people's liberation armed forces, closely united under the banner of the national united front of kampuchea with samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, as chairman, rose valiantly to overthrow the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique. on april 30, 1970, in order to save these miserable traitors from imminent and certain destruction, the u.s. imperialists sent their troops and those of their saigon and bangkok puppets, 100,000 men in all, to invade cambodia under powerful air

support and attempt to suppress the movement of struggle of the khmer people and their armed forces. but the khmer people and their armed forces have fought heroically against the aggressors and won brilliant victories. in order to cover up their ignominious defeats and realize their vicious designs, the u.s. imperialists and their phnom penh sub-lackeys spread a rumour around the end of last july about the possibility of compromise solutions aimed specially at partitioning our dear motherland. samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, has on many occasions denounced, condemned and rejected vigorously and categorically these criminal attempts.

these criminal attempts have, on the contrary, only reinforced the resolute determination of the khmer people to liberate completely their national territory. thus, in firm solidarity with the fraternal vietnamese and laotian people and comrades-in-arms, the khmer people have struggled and continue to struggle resolutely against the aggression of the u.s. armed forces and those of the saigon, bangkok and phnom penh puppets and have won brilliant victories. trying desperately to seek a way out of their inevitable defeat and to pursue their vicious scheme of enslaving cambodia, the u.s. imperialists and their phnom penh sub-lackeys have once again put forward within the framework of the so-called "peace initiative" of president nixon compromise solutions aimed at partitioning cambodia. it is not surprising to note that the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh traitorous clique has participated in drawing up such a criminal plan of partitioning cambodia. this is one of the obvious proofs that the traitors have been plunged in utter confusion. it is also an act of heinous treason committed by these same traitors against the khmer people.

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia most vigorously denounce and condemn these criminal plans of partitioning cambodia put forward by the u.s. imperialists and their phnom penh sub-lackeys.

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia reaffirm solemnly that cambodia is one and indivisible. moreover, the territorial unity and integrity of cambodia are recognized and guaranteed by the 1954 geneva agreements. the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia reaffirm solemnly that the royal government of national union of cambodia is the one and only legal and legitimate government of cambodia. the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia call attention to the fact that the national united front of kampuchea is fighting resolutely and uncompromisingly for the complete liberation of cambodia from the u.s. aggressors and their saigon and bangkok puppets as well as the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh sub-lackeys.

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia most vigorously denounce and condemn any manoeuvre or scheme of whatever organization or whomsoever to realize the plans or to convene an international conference on cambodia, the purpose of which, be it acknowledged or not, would be to justify or camouflage the aggression of the u.s. imperialists, their saigon and bangkok lackeys and

other u.s. satellites against cambodia, to justify or legalize the administration of the traitors lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc-thanh and to realize some sort of partition of cambodia.

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia do not accept any solution of compromise with the u.s. imperialists and their sub-lackeys, lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thahn, and continue to demand:

the unconditional, total and immediate cessation of the bombing and strafing of cambodian territory by american aircraft and those of the puppets of the u.s. imperialists;

the total, unconditional and immediate withdrawal from cambodian territory of the american advisers and armed forces of the saigon and bangkok puppets;

the complete cessation of any act of war, provocation and interference against cambodia on the part of the u.s. government and its puppets.

if the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys persist in carrying out aggression against cambodia, they will suffer still more ignominious defeats. in complete unity and solidarity with the fraternal people of viet nam and laos in the common just struggle, firmly and powerfully supported by the people's republic of china, the vast and reliable rear area of the peoples of indo-china, and with the militant solidarity of the people of other socialist and progressive countries and of the peace-loving and justice-loving people in the world including the american people, the khmer people are resolutely waging the present sacred struggle under the banner of the national united front of kampuchea with samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, as chairman till the complete liberation of all the national territory of cambodia whose unity will be upheld at all costs. the khmer people are bound to be victorious.

october 22, 1970

CHINA AND JAPAN

Exhibition on Chinese Pictures, Photos Welcomed in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1970)

progressive japanese friends recently held an exhibition of chinese pictures and photos in tokyo to acquaint the japanese public with china's great proletarian cultural revolution and publicize invincible mao tsetung thought, according to a tokyo report. the exhibition was warmly welcomed by the japanese people.

at the entrance of the exhibition, there was the picture "chairman mao goes to anyuan". on display at the exhibition were pictures published by the hsinhua bookstore and many photos.

the exhibition attracted everyday more than 1,000 japanese workers, students, housewives and other citizens. many visitors were greatly inspired by it. they warmly praised the chinese people's spirit of proletarian internationalism in resolutely supporting the world people's struggle against

imperialism. one of the visitors said: "the pictures depict the militant image of the chinese people and the revolutionary people of the world and reflect the victory of china's great proletarian cultural revolution and of chairman mao's revolutionary line in literature and art."

a visitor said: "all the pictures are full of vigour and demonstrate the militant spirit of the chinese people." he added: "the chinese people, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, 'grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war', while at the same time they strengthen their militant unity with the revolutionary people of the world and bring into full play the genuine internationalist spirit of resolutely supporting the world people in their struggle against imperialism and of striving for the liberation of the whole mankind."

in their talks, many visitors exposed the u.s. and japanese reactionaries for their criminal acts in reviving japanese militarism and using corrupt bourgeois culture to poison the youth and paralyse the fighting will of the people. they pledged to make further efforts to publicize and disseminate mao tsetung thought, mobilize the broad masses of the japanese people to rise up and struggle, strengthen solidarity with the people of china, asia and the rest of the world, expose japanese militarism and prevent it from launching a new war of aggression against china and asia.

KOREAN WAR

"The Law of History Is Irresistible", Write Former Chinese People's Volunteers

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1970)

following is an article, entitled "the law of history is irresistible", written by the 8th company of a certain unit of the former chinese people's volunteers, who performed a special-class meritorious service at sanggamryong, in commemoration of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea. the article reads:

twenty years ago, the ferocious u.s. imperialism, banding together 15 satellite countries, frenziedly unleashed an aggressive war against korea and extended the evil war flames to the yalu river, china's boundary in the northeast. following the great leader chairman mao's teaching of resisting u.s. aggression and aiding korea and protecting their homes and defending their motherland, the chinese people sent their fine sons and daughters as volunteers to cross the yalu river heroically and fight shoulder to shoulder with the korean people. after three years of hard-fought battles in which they shed blood together, the korean and chinese people ultimately defeated u.s. imperialism and its running dogs who were armed to the teeth, and achieved great victories, thus exploding the myth of the so-called "invincibility" of u.s. imperialism.

recalling the days when we were fighting on the korean battlefield together with the korean people to defeat the u.s. aggressors, looking ahead into the excellent situation of the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and studying again chairman mao's may 20 solemn statement on the occasion

of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea, we have a deeper understanding of chairman mao's brilliant thesis that "a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support."

u.s. imperialism threw into the korean war one third of its army, one fifth of its air force and most of its navy, spent more than 20,000 million u.s. dollars as war costs and brought into use all kinds of modern weapons with the exception of atom bombs. it even frenziedly used bacteriological and chemical weapons. this was really rampant to the extreme. but, pounded valiantly by the korean and chinese people, this seemingly formidable monster finally revealed itself as a paper tiger. just as comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, has said, "the korean war has proved that u.s. imperialism is not invincible and can be defeated."

in active cooperation with the korean people in the joint struggle, we inflicted a severe punishment upon the u.s. aggressors. in the battle of sanggamryong, the u.s. imperialists mobilized more than 60,000 aggressor troops, more than 300 artillery pieces, planes in over 3,000 sorties and more than 100 tanks and adopted the so-called "up-to-date tactics of operations". after the fighting began, u.s. pirates dropped large quantities of bombs and shells every day on our position of no more than 4 square kilometres. the u.s. aggressors looked terrifying; but in fact, they were feeble inside. the glorious task of our company was to defend the outposts of our positions. all our commanders and fighters gave full play to their courage and staunchness in the battle. chai yun-chen, first class combat hero and a squard leader, together with three other fighters, in an indomitable spirit, encircled over 300 u.s. troops in a valley and wiped them out lock, stock and barrel.

to ensure victory for the battle, second-class combat hero tung shih-chang in dauntless spirit stopped with his chest a bangalore torpedo he had thrust into an enemy pillbox, and blew it up as he himself breathed the last. second-class combat hero lai fa-chun, his legs blown off, made straight for the enemy pillbox carrying a hand-mine with amazing heroism, thus covering the advance of the armed units with his own life. tsui han-pi, an iron and steel fighter who won the order of merit, special class, was hit in 13 places but refused to retreat from the battle front, and with an iron will, beat off four successive charges by two enemy platoons. innumerable combat heroes wrote down with their blood and lives magnificent epics of proletarian patriotism and internationalism. during those fighting days when we were under water and food shortage and were defending the tunnels in preparation for counter-attacks, we were filled with inexhaustible strength whenever we thought that we were fighting for the just cause of the korean and chinese people. our position in sanggamryong remained in our hands after fourteen days and nights of bitter and arduous battles, and the enemy got nothing except leaving more than 1,000 dead before our position. the practice of struggle shows that it is not the weapon that determines the victory or defeat of a war but the people who have lofty ideals and defend a just cause. revolutionary fighters struggling for the people can defeat any seemingly powerful enemy.

in the korean war, why is it that the korean and chinese people who were weak for the time being could triumph over u.s. imperialism which claimed to be the number one "power" of the world? this is because they represent the progressive

force and were engaged in a just war against aggression. "a just cause enjoys abundant support". with the sympathy and support of the world people and the active support of the broad masses of the people, they could thus mobilize the people on the broadest scale and fully depend on the people to submerge the u.s. imperialist aggressors in the vast ocean of people's war. in this sense, the korean and chinese people were strong in the long run and strong in essense. but, u.s. imperialism which launched aggression and brought disaster to the korean and chinese people represents the reactionary force. thus it met the opposition of the world people and was unpopular. "an unjust cause finds little support." this was the essential weakness of u.s. imperialism. the temporary weakness of the revolutionary people will assuredly turn into being strong, while the superficial powerfulness of u.s. imperialism will assuredly turn into being weak. the test of strength will inevitably result in the victory of the people and the defeat of the u.s. aggressors. this is determined by objective laws. by launching the war of aggression against korea, u.s. imperialism fully revealed its hideous features of imperialism, and became an excellent teacher by negative example in history. it has played the role of educating and mobilizing the world people to rise in fighting against it and its running dogs.

all reactionaries in history always overestimate their own strength while underestimating the strength of the people because of their reactionary nature, and thus riding roughshod over others and perpetrating aggressive wars. but as soon as the people of various countries take up arms and rise in valiant struggle, they would be put on trial by history one by one and become filthy and contemptible like dog's dung.

today, u.s. imperialism which suffered defeat in the war of aggression against korea has not drawn and is impossible to draw historical lessons from its defeat on the battlefield in korea. it is still making war adventures and perpetrating aggression and expansion everywhere. but historical dialectics is merciless, and the objective laws of history are irresistible. the revolutionary forces will certainly win victory while the reactionary forces will certainly be defeated; just wars are bound to triumph while aggressive wars are bound to be defeated. no matter how desperately u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs struggle, they can never escape the punishment of history and their destiny of complete annihilation.

Long Live the Great Friendship Sealed in Blood between the People of China and Korea!

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1970)

the chinese and korean people are at this time solemnly commemorating the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea. the heroic fighters of the former c.p.v., with proletarian internationalist feelings, are reviewing the glorious fighting years when chinese and korean comrades-in-arms fought shoulder to shoulder against u.s. imperialist aggression. they express their warm feelings for the fraternal korean people and cheer:

"long live chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people exclamation"

"long live comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people exclamation".

"long live the great militant friendship sealed in blood between the people of china and korea exclamation"

chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, points out: "the chinese and korean comrades should unite like brothers, stand together through thick and thin and share the same fate, so as to fight to the end to defeat the common enemy."

premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, points out: "in the struggle against the aggressors and their lackeys, the korean and chinese people deeply understand that the two peoples are closely and inseparably linked in their destiny."

the chinese and korean people have long-standing revolutionary friendship. as early as in the war of resistance against japanese aggression, the fine sons and daughters of the korean people, along with the people of our country, fought the japanese aggressors and many korean comrades gave their last drop of blood on the soil of china. in the joint struggle against the u.s. aggressors, the fine sons and daughters of the chinese people fought shoulder to shoulder with the korean people and together sweated and shed their blood. the heroic fighters of the former chinese people's volunteers will never forget how they and their comrades-in-arms of the heroic korean people's army together advanced across snow-bound land and frozen rivers, stormed enemy positions, went through all the hardships of battle and shared the joys of victory.

fighters of the former c.p.v. who participated in the battle in mundungni and enonsan on the east section of the front line, recalled in high spirits how they in close coordination with their korean comrades-in-arms battled the enemy. they fought fierce battles over a four-month period and wiped out over 8,000 enemy troops and shot down more than 50 enemy planes.

one day a battalion of the u.s. aggressor troops attempted a surprise attack on positions held by the c.p.v. fighters by feinting an attack on the korean people's army. the korean and the chinese fighters, immediately saw through the enemy scheme and swiftly worked out a plan to encircle and annihilate the aggressors by coordinated action. as soon as the aggressors started their attack, the troops of the two countries dashed out toward the enemy like two sharp swords and wiped out the u.s. aggressors in just one hour.

hu hsiu-tao, hero, first-class, of the former chinese people's volunteers, who was awarded the honoured title "hero of the democratic people's republic of korea" in recognition of his exploit during the sanggamryong battle, and members of the unit to which the late special-class hero huang chi-kuang belonged praised the undaunted courage shown by their comrades-in-arms of the korean people's army in defence of height 1211 against incessant attacks by more than two divisions of u.s. troops. the korean comrades-in-arms wiped out over 15,900 enemy troops while their position remained firm. this set a fine example of stubborn defence action and demonstrated the heroic mettle that overpowered the enemy. height 1211, which the u.s. aggressors described as a "heartbreak ridge", symbolized the indomitable heroic character of the korean people.

many corbat heroes who took part in the kumsong counter-offensive recalled with elation how the great friendship between the people of korea and china had generated tremendous power in the struggle to resist u.s. imperialism. this gigantic counter-offensive took place on the eve of the korean armistice. the korean people's army and the chinese people's volunteers launched fierce attacks on the enemy long entrenched west of the bunna river, south of kumsong and east of kumhwa. acting in close coordination, they breached the entire defence line of the enemy's four divisions within 30 minutes to one hour. after fighting five days and nights, they annihilated more than 26,000 enemy troops, recovered 170 square kilometres of land and pushed the front line south by from two to ten kilometres.

the heroic fighters of the former chinese people's volunteers deeply thank the korean people's great leader premier kim il sung, the korean workers' party and the korean government for their kind concern for the chinese people's volunteers. they have profound feelings for the korean people who gave all-out support to the c.p.v. with their blood and lives. many comrades-in-arms of the late lo sheng-chiao, a great internationalist fighter who saved a drowning korean boy at the cost of his own life, today spoke about the militant friendship between the chinese and korean people. in particular they praised pak jae gun, a great internationalist fighter of korea. while carrying back a wounded c.p.v. fighter, pak jae gun was suddenly attacked by bombs and gunfire from enemy aircraft. he shielded the wounded fighter with his body and was hit by fragments of enemy bombs. he died a glorious death. comrades-in-arms of the late lu yu-chiu and chang ming-lu, models, second class, of the chinese people's volunteers, who rushed into a blazing fire to save eight korean women at the cost of their lives, recalled with profound feelings a heroic korean mother named an ok nui. she dashed toward the enemy position to draw the enemy's fire in order to save a c.p.v. scout. the c.p.v scout was saved, but she was surrounded by enemy troops and set off a hand-grenade, killing five u.s. pirates while she died a heroic death. an ok nui and pak jae gun wrote an epic of great internationalism with their lives. their names will live forever in the hearts of the people of china and korea exclamation

in those days of fighting in korea, the c.p.v. commanders and fighters cherished every mountain and river, every blade of grass and tree in korea. they, in turn, were always shown the greatest loving care by the korean people. elderly korean men and women left a deep impression on the fighters and the memory remains fresh. hsu heng-lu, who won the title of hero, second class, and pan yun, who performed meritorious service, for the former c.p.v., recalled the effective support korean people gave them in the fierce battle on obong mountain. the battle had lasted four days and nights. food, ammunition and drinking water were almost exhausted. at that juncture, a group of elderly korean men and women rushed up the mountain despite enemy strafing, carrying jugs of water and lunch balls and cartridges. the fighters jumped for joy to see them. one fighter shouted at the top of his voice: "comrades exclamation the people of the motherland are watching us. the korean people are supporting us. let us hit the u.s. aggressors with all our strength exclamation" in hatred, they all fired at the enemy...

c.p.v. fighters who fought on osong mountain area bear dearly in mind the image of nam jae bok whom they called "mother of the volunteers". the volunteers set up a field

clinic in the mountain village where she lived. she was busy from early morning to dusk caring for the c.p.v. wounded and sick, washing their clothes and mending their shoes and socks and carrying water and meals to them. the village was attacked by a dozen enemy planes in an air raid one day. leaving her home, mother ham rushed into dense smoke and flames to protect wounded soldiers and save c.p.v. material in disregard of her safety. her house was reduced to rubble, her clothes were burnt, her hair scorched and both her hands injured. when the c.p.v. fighters came to look after her, she told them not to worry about her and encouraged them to always bear in mind the friendship between the korean and chinese people and deal hard blows at the u.s. gangsters.

the former chinese people's volunteers now working on all fronts in china have joined with local armymen and civilians in the past few days to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the c.p.v.'s entry into the war in korea. filled with revolutionary pride, they said that the victory of the people of china and korea in the war of resistence against aggression testified to this truth: "the force of the people is invincible. the militant friendship between the people of china and korea is invincible." they pledged: "should u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism dare to impose war once again on the korean and chinese people, the 700 million chinese people who are armed with mao tsetung thought and have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, will unite, fight and win victory together with the fraternal korean people."

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Visits KPA Unit

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 26, 1970)

tseng ssu-yu, leader of the chinese people's friendship delegation, and a number of its members, today visited a unit of the korean people's army. yang hyong sop, secretary of the central committee of the workers' party of korea, accompanied the delegation on the visit.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, and miao chieh, senior staff officer of the chinese people's volunteers delegation to the korean military armistice commission, took part in the visit.

the chinese guests were given a rousing welcome by officers and men of the people's army and local working people when they arrived in the barracks of the unit. lieutenant general o jae won of the k.p.a. shook hands warmly with the chinese guests. welcome music was struck up, gongs and drums were beaten and resounding cheers of "manse" (long live) were shouted by the welcoming crowds. a group of young girl pioneers and k.p.a. women fighters presented bouquets to all the chinese guests and tied red scarfs around their necks. the hearts of the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms were closely linked by multi-coloured confetti. flowers showered on the chinese guests and innumerable bouquets waved incessantly by the welcomers made a beautiful scene under bright sunshine.

when tseng ssu-yu and other members of the delegation arrived in the barracks, they were surrounded by cheering and dancing k.p.a. fighters waiting at the entrance.

a grand meeting to welcome the friendly envoys of the chinese people was held by k.p.a. unit in the morning. up on the platform were a portrait of premier kim il sung and a portrait of chairman mao and the national flags of korea and china.

after the korean and chinese national anthems, lieutenant general o jae won spoke at the meeting. he extended heartfelt welcome to the chinese people's friendship delegation and friendly and militant greetings to the commanders and fighters of the fraternal chinese people's liberation army personally founded and led by chairman mao and directly commanded by his close comrade-in-arms comrade lin piao.

the korean and chinese peoples and armies, he said, had a glorious revolutionary history of fighting shoulder to shoulder against the common enemy, sharing life and death, weal and woe.

he recalled the days when the chinese people's volunteers and the k.p.a. fought shoulder to shoulder to jointly defeat the u.s. aggressors and praised the c.p.v. highly for their proletarian internationalism.

he strongly denounced u.s. imperialism for its forcible occupation of china's territory taiwan and of south korea. at a time when u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism are stepping up their conspiratoral manoeuvres of aggression and war, the strengthening of the militant friendship and solidarity between the korean and chinese peoples is of even greater significance, he said.

the u.s. and japanese reactionaries must face the reality, he said. if they forget the historical lessons and venture to unleash a new adventurist war of aggression against korea, the korean and chinese people will once again fight alongside in one and the same trench against the common enemies and defeat them as they did in the past.

then tseng ssu-yu addressed the meeting. he conveyed to the fraternal korean people and the heroic k.p.a. the warm regard and high respect of the chinese people and p.l.a.

the k.p.a., he said, standing firm at the anti-imperialist outpost in the east and following the teachings of their great leader comrade kim il sung, is steadily stepping up its ideological construction and military training and has raised its combat power enormously.

he highly praised the great support and kind concern given by the korean people and the k.p.a to the c.p.v. during their participation in the korean war. the korean people treated the c.p.v. as their kinsmen and the k.p.a. and c.p.v. got along as close brothers, he said. finally he declared that the korean people and the k.p.a. can rest assured that in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, the chinese people and p.l.a. will invariably and firmly join hands with them to fight and win complete victory together, no matter what adverse storm and stress might arise in the world.

at the meeting, lieutenant general o jae won and delegation leader tseng ssu-yu presented each other with a banner in the name of the garrison force and the chinese delegation respectively, and embraced each other warmly amidst cheers and thunderous applause.

the chinese delegation was then saw an artistic performance by the garrison force. member of the chinese delegation comrade hsu yu-kuang sang a number of korean and chinese revolutionary songs upon request. the performance and singing received enthusiastic applause.

in the afternoon, the leading cadres of the garrison force gave a banquet in honour of the chinese comrades-in-arms. lieutenant general o jae won and chinese delegation leader tseng ssu-yu made warm and friendly speeches on the occasion which was pervaded throughout with feelings of fraternity and militant unity.

Chinese Ambassador to Korea Gives Banquet Expressing Thanks

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 26, 1970)

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, gave a banquet here this evening to mark the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea, to honour the visit of the chinese people's friendship delegation to korea and to express thanks to the workers' party of korea, the korean government, the korean people and the korean people's army for their grand and solemn celebrations on the occasion of the 20th anniversary of the c.p.v. entry into the war in korea and their rousing welcome and friendly hospitality accorded to the chinese people's friendship delegation.

premier kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people and intimate friend of the chinese people, attended the banquet. he had a most cordial and friendly conversation with the chinese comrades at the banquet. as comrade kim il sung in the company of the head of the chinese delegation tseng ssu-yu and the chinese ambassador li yun-chuan entered the banquet hall, all those present stood up and warmly applauded for a long time.

the banquet was also attended by other leaders of the korean party and government comrades pak sung chul, kim dong gyu, yang nyong sop and chong jun taek; kang ryang uk, vice-president of the presidium of the korean supreme people's assembly; and ho dam, minister of foreign affairs.

it was also attended by ministers of the korean cabinet; high-ranking officers of the korean people's army; responsible members of various political parties and social organizations and representatives of various quarters concerned.

all members of the chinese people's friendship delegation with tseng ssu-yu as its head and chen hsien-jui as its deputy head, the shipping delegation of the china ocean shipping company led by chou chiu-yen, miao chien, senior staff officer of the c.p.v. delegation to the korean military armistice commission, as well as representatives of the chinese engineering and technical personnel working in pyongyang were present.

head of the chinese delegation tseng ssu-yu and second vice-premier of korea pak sung chul delivered speeches at the banquet (full texts to be released separately). their speeches fully embodied the blood-sealed militant friendship and revolutionary solidarity between the chinese and korean people.

the banquet proceeded from beginning to end in a most cordial and friendly atmosphere. the guests and hosts repeatedly proposed toasts to the evergreen great militant friendship between the peoples and armies of korea and china, and to the good health of and a long life to premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people.

when premier kim il sung left at the end of the banquet, all those present stood up again and applauded to give him a warm send-off.

Speech by Comrade Pak Sung Chul at Chinese Ambassador's Banquet

(KCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 26, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech delivered by pak sung chul, second vice-premier of the cabinet of the democratic people's republic of korea, at the banquet given by the chinese ambassador li yun-chuan to express thanks to the korean side:

respected comrade delegation leader tseng ssu-yu,
respected comrade deputy delegation leader chen hsien-jui,
respected comrade ambassador li yun-chuan,
respected comrade members of the chinese people's friendship delegation,

dear comrades:

i thank you deeply for your cordial invitation to attend this grand banquet which is so overflowing with militant friendship and fraternal affection and for the heart-warming words which comrade delegation leader tseng ssu-yu has just addressed to us.

the visit to our country of the chinese people's friendship delegation, with tseng ssu-yu as its leader and chen hsien-jui as its deputy leader, to join us in celebrating the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea, is another historic event in strengthening the traditional friendship and unity between the people of korea and china.

this visit of yours shows to the whole world the invulnerable strength of korean-chinese friendship which has been cemented in blood and tested in history, and constitutes a fresh blow to the imperialists.

comrade kim il sung, the respected and beloved leader of our people, has received and had cordial talks with you during your delegation's visit.

your delegation has taken part in various activities in pyongyang and other places of our country in celebration of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war, conveyed to our people the fraternal friendship of the great chinese people, and held heart-stirring get-togethers with our people and the officers and men of our people's army.

wherever you went, our people and the officers and men of our people's army, in remembrance of the days when they shared the same fate and went through thick and thin with the brave c.p.v. fighters in the flames of the raging korean

war against the u.s. aggressors, warmly welcomed and received you like their kith and kin with matchless jubilance and elation.

in the course of your visit, you placed very high value on the achievements made by our people in socialist revolution and construction under the wise leadership of our great leader comrade kim il sung and expressed full support for and solidarity with the struggle of the korean people to expel u.s. imperialism from south korea and unify the fatherland. above all, you have conveyed to our people the strong resolve of the 700 million chinese people to remain closely united with the korean people forever, ready to face any test to come. this gives us a great encouragement. at the same time, you have informed us of the new successes in all struggles in connection with revolution, production and preparedness against war achieved by the chinese people, who, under the wise leadership of the communist party of china with their great leader comrade mao tsetung as the leader and his close comrade-in-arms, comrade lin piao, as the deputy leader, have been further tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution. we feel most elated at this happy news.

the grand mass meetings held in the capital of pyongyang, sariwon and many other cities of our country and in the capital of peking and many other cities of the people's republic of china on the occasion of the 20 anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea are another clear demonstration of the consistent revolutionary stand of the people of our two countries who, holding aloft the banner of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and the anti-imperialist and anti-u.s. revolutionary banner, unite closely with each other and will fight side by side to the end to smash all policies of aggression and war of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and to win victory in the common revolutionary cause.

in the light of the current situation, a further strengthening of the militant friendship and unity between the korean and chinese people will be an important guarantee for the maintenance of the absolute superiority of the revolutionary forces over the counter-revolutionary forces and for the promotion of socialist and national-liberation revolution in asia.

---

comrade kim il sung, the great leader of our people has taught us: "our unity has been forged in history and now the u.s. imperialists and the japanese militarists compel our asian countries making revolution to further strengthen this unity. we have had the experience of smashing the enemy, however strong it may be, when we unite and fight resolutely, and we are convinced that we can smash any strong enemy in future, too."

the korean people are infinitely glad to have such revolutionary people like the chinese people as their close comrades-in-arms.

the u.s. imperialists and japanese militarists cannot but be uneasy and alarmed by the fact that the relations of unbreakable friendship and cooperation between the parties, governments and peoples of our two countries have become further consolidated and developed in all realms in recent days through the exchanges of important delegations between our two countries.

comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, pointed out in his statement "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" issued on may 20 that "revolution is the main trend in the world today".

today the u.s. imperialists are badly battered by the revolutionary people in korea, indo-china, asia and all the areas of the world where their talons of aggression have reached.

the u.s.-led imperialists are waging a desperate struggle to extricate themselves from the fate of being sent to the guillotine. but the more they struggle, the sooner they will come to their disastrous end.

comrades:

we are highly satisfied with the results of the current visit of the chinese people's friendship delegation to our country. through this visit, you have left a deep and unforgettable impression on our people. we hope that upon your return you will convey the ardent friendship of our people to their revolutionary comrades-in-arms and intimate brothers -- the chinese people, and convey their unanimous wish that the chinese people achieve greater successes in socialist revolution and construction.

in conclusion, i propose a toast

to the evergreen militant friendship and solidarity between the korean and chinese people,

to the unbreakable solidarity between the revolutionary people in asia and the rest of the world,

to the good health of comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people and close friend of the korean people,

and to the good health of comrade lin piao,

to the health of comrade delegation leader tseng ssu-yu and comrade deputy delegation leader chen hsien-jui,

to the health of comrade ambassador li yun-chuan,

to the health of all comrades of the chinese people's friendship delegation, and

to the health of all comrades present exclamation

Tseng Ssu-yu's Speech at Banquet Given by Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 26, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech made by tseng ssu-yu, head of the chinese people's friendship delegation, here today at the banquet given by li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, to express thanks to the korean side.

esteemed comrade premier kim il sung,

esteemed leading comrades of the korean party, government and army,

dear comrades and comrades-in-arms,

at the invitation of the korean government, we, the chinese people's friendship delegation, came to our friendly fraternal neighbour -- the democratic people's republic of korea -- to take part in the friendship activities in commemoration

of the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea. now we have successfully concluded our visit and we shall leave for home tomorrow.

during our stay in the democratic people's republic of korea, the delegation was accorded warm welcome and whole-hearted hospitality by the workers' party of korea, the korean government, the korean people and the korean people's army. in the past few days, we were sailing on a sea of sincere friendship and joy. we personally experienced the profound fraternal and revolutionary friendship between the korean and chinese people when we passed these meaningful days.

during our stay, we joined the grand activities of celebration held by the people and the comrades-in-arms of the people's army in pyongyang, sariwon and other places saw the wonderful performance of the korean artists and respectfully visited mangyongdae, former residence of comrade premier kim il sung. what is especially unforgettable is the fact that the day after our arrival in your heroic land, comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people a intimate friend of the chinese people, received all the comrades of the delegation and had a very cordial talk with us. today, comrade premier has come to our embassy in person to attend the banquet. this is a great honour and encouragement to us. comrade president choi yong kun has also received us and even awarded us orders and medals in the name of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly of the democratic people's republic of korea. all this fully manifested the great friendship and militant solidarity between the chinese and korean people. here, in the name of the delegation, i once again extend heartfelt thanks and pay lofty respects to comrade premier kim il sung, the workers' party of korea, the korean government, the korean people and the comrades-in-arms of the people's army.

during our visit in korea, we have seen that the fraternal korean people, under the leadership of the workers' party of korea headed by comrade kim il sung, are working selflessly with high revolutionary enthusiasm, successfully capturing all the heights of the seven-year plan at the chollima speed to greet the forthcoming fifth national congress of the workers' party of korea. everywhere in the fraternal friendly neighbour we have seen a vigorous and thriving scene. we feel very happy and proud to have such a heroic and industrious people as our close comrades-in-arms in fighting against the common enemy and we heartily wish that the korean people will continuously score new and greater victories in revolution and construction in the days to come.

esteemed comrade premier,
dear comrades and comrades-in-arms,

china and korea are fraternal neighbours linked by mountains and rivers and our two peoples are comrades-in-arms sharing life and death. in the past half-century, the korean comrades-in-arms fought together with us when opposing japanese imperialism and we fought shoulder to shoulder with them when resisting the u.s. aggressors. and now we are supporting each other, cooperating closely and encouraging each other in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys.

the blood-cemented great friendship between our two peoples came into being and has developed in the protracted struggle against the common enemy, and no force whatsoever can wreck it. the great friendship personally fostered by

chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and based on the principles of proletarian internationalism is very precious and it has been and will be a reliable guarantee to triumph over our common enemy.

the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army highly treasure their militant friendship and unity with the fraternal korean people and the korean people's army, and are determined to work continuously for the strengthening of the friendship and unity between us. the 700 million chinese people tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution will, as always, stand firm on the side of the korean people, and give them resolute support in their struggle against the aggression by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism and for the unification of their fatherland till complete victory. no matter what may happen in the world, the chinese people will unite closely with their fraternal korean people in surmounting every difficulty to win new and still greater victories.

esteemed comrade premier,
dear comrades and comrades-in-arms,

when we are reluctantly bidding farewell to you, please permit me, on behalf of all members of the chinese people's friendship delegation, to express once again our heartfelt gratitude to comrade premier, the workers' party of korea, and the government, people and people's army of korea. after we return home, we will faithfully report and recount to chairman mao, vice-chairman lin, the central committee of the party, the chinese people and the former members of the chinese people's volunteers, your profound friendship towards the chinese people, especially the loving solicitude and meticulous care comrade premier has given us.

now let me propose a toast --

to the blood-sealed great friendship and militant solidarity between the chinese and korean people,

to the health and long life of comrade premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and intimate friend of the chinese people,

to the health of comrade pak sung chul and other leading comrades of the korean party, government and army, and

to the health of all the comrades and comrades-in-arms present here.

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Lays Wreaths at Monuments to CPV Fallen Heroes, Martyr Lo Sheng-chiao

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 26, 1970)

chen hsien-jui, deputy head of the chinese people's friendship delegation, and a number of its members went this morning to hoechang county, south pyongan province, where the former c.p.v. headquarters was located, to lay a wreath at the monument to c.p.v. fallen heroes. they were accompanied by choe yun su, chairman of the korean-chinese friendship society and major general li chol bong of the korean people's army in the trip.

as the delegation arrived there, party and government leaders of south pyongan province and hoechang county and thousands of working people carrying the national flags of korea and china and beating drums and gongs, warmly welcomed the friendly envoys of the chinese people.

after laying the wreath, the chinese people's friendship delegation walked around the tomb surrounded by green pines and cypresses.

in the afternoon, the delegation went to ogum village, sakchang, songchon county to lay a wreath at the monument to c.p.v. martyr lo sheng-chiao. lo tien-kai, member of the delegation and father of lo sheng-chiao, was given a most affectionate and cordial reception. choe yong who was rescued 18 years ago from a hole in the frozen river by martyr lo sheng-chiao was most emotional. as soon as he saw lo tien-kai, he went up, firmly shook hands with and embraced him, with tears in his eyes and shouted again and again: "aboje" and "aboje" (papa). he invited lo tien-kai to his house to meet and have a friendly chat with his family. souvenirs were exchanged between lo tien-kai and his family.

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Leaves Pyongyang for Home

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 27, 1970)

after taking part in the activities of the korean people to mark the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea, the chinese people's friendship delegation with tseng ssu-yu, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, commander of the wuhan units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, as its leader, and chen hsien-jui, member of the c.p.c. central committee and political commissar of the p.l.a. peking units, as its deputy leader, left here for home this afternoon by special plane, carrying with it the profound revolutionary feelings of the korean people towards the chinese people.

the delegation was warmly seen off at the airport by leading members of the korean party and government comrades pak sung chul, kim dong gyu, yang hyong sop, chong jun taek, han ik su; kang ryang uk, vice-president of the presidium of the supreme people's assembly; pak sin dok, chairman of the central committee of the korean religious chougu party; li guk ro, choe won taek and ko jun taek, members of the presidium of the fatherland front; ho dam, minister of

foreign affairs; kye ung tae, minister of foreign trade; kim gyong ryong, chairman of the committee for foreign economic relations; choe yun su, minister of finance and chairman of the central committee of the korean-chinese friendship society; other ministers of the cabinet; responsible members of mass organizations, high-ranking generals and officers of the korean people's army and masses in pyongyang. choe hyong, k.p.a. officer came specially to pyongyang to see off the delegation.

present also to see off the delegation were li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, chen chien-wu, military attache of the chinese embassy in korea, staff members of the chinese embassy, miao chieh, senior staff officer of the c.p.v. delegation to the korean military armistice commission and members of the delegation and representatives of the chinese engineering and technical personnel working in korea.

at the centre of the airport was a huge portrait of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and a huge portrait of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people. the masses who were present to see off the delegation carried streamers reading: "long live the great leader of the 40 million korean people comrade kim il sung exclamation" "long live the great leader of the chinese people comrade mao tsetung exclamation" "long live the blood-cemented great militant friendship and solidarity between the korean and chinese people exclamation" "down with the u.s. imperialist aggressor, common enemy of the korean and chinese people exclamation"

thunderous cheers burst out at the airport when tseng ssu-yu, leader of the delegation and chen hsien-jui, deputy leader of the delegation and others, accompanied by comrade pak sung chul and comrade kim dong gyu and others, walked toward the special plane. waving the national flags of korea and china and bouquets, the masses shouted "manse" and "manse" exclamation. young girls presented bouquets to the delegation. comrade pak sung chul and other korean party and government leading comrades time and again firmly shook hands with delegation leader tseng ssu-yu and deputy leader chen hsien-jui and bid good-bye to them.

Chinese People's Friendship Delegation Returns to Peking from Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1970)

the chinese people's friendship delegation with tseng ssu-yu, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, commander of the wuhan units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, as its leader, and chen hsien-jui, member of the c.p.c. central committee and political commissar of the chinese p.l.a. peking units, as its deputy leader, returned here from korea by special plane this afternoon, after attending activities of the korean people marking the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea. the delegation brought home profound revolutionary friendship of the fraternal korean people for the chinese people.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were: huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wu fa-hsien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and

deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a.; li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; and kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

kim jai sook, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in china, and other members of the korean embassy were also present at the airport.

as comrades tseng ssu-yu and chen hsien-jui and all other members of the delegation stepped down from the plane, the welcoming chinese and korean comrades-in-arms greeted them with warm applause and shook hands with them cordially. together, they posed for photographs.

---

also present were leading members of departments under the central committee of the chinese communist party, government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries wang hung-kun, wang hui-chiu, wang hsin-ting, li chiang, wu chung, chang ling-pin, huang tso-chen, huang chih-yung, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, han nien-lung, wang hai-jung, chuan chih-pang, pai hsiang-kuo, sung chen-hsien, chung yu-yi, chang wen-min, shen chien, yang yu-heng, chu ta-cheng, huang hou-min, wu hsien-en, chai cheng-wen, ting hsi-lin, lu wei-chao and wang hsiao-yi, and representatives of the workers, peasants and red guards of peking wang hsiu-ying, chang kuei-fu and ma erh-en.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Government Delegation Visits Somali Rice and Tobacco Experimental Station

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Oct. 26, 1970)

the chinese government delegation led by li shu-jung, vice-minister of agriculture, yesterday visited the jowhar rice and tobacco experimental station.

the delegation was accompanied by abduranman mohamed hassan, somali secretary for agriculture; hassan mohamed sobrie, regional governor of benadir; abduranman elmi amir, director-general of the ministry of agriculture and fan tso-kai, chinese ambassador to somalia.

---

the delegation was warmly welcomed by the head of the station, somali technicians and workers, and chinese technical personnel working there.

abdurahman mohamed hassan praised the friendly cooperation between the chinese and somali technicians.

li shu-jung said that the success of the experimental station is the result of the hard work of the somali and chinese technicians and workers.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian President Gives State Dinner Marking Official Beginning of Building of Tanzania-Zambia Railway

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Oct. 25, 1970)

tanzanian president julius nyerere gave a state dinner at the state house here this evening to mark the official beginning of the construction of the tanzania-zambia railway.

zambian president kenneth kaunda and tanzanian second vice-president rashidi mfaume kawawa attended the dinner.

zambian officials present at the dinner were j.m. mwanakatwe, minister of finance; n.d. banda, minister of power, transport and works; e.h.k. mudenda, minister of foreign affairs; and m. nkoloma, minister of state for publicity at the freedom house.

tanzanian officials present were j.m. kusinde, minister of communications, transport and labour; c.y. mgonja, minister of national education; d. bryceson, minister of agriculture, food and cooperatives; and n. makame, minister of information and tourism.

fang yi, head of the chinese government delegation and minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, and kuo lu, deputy head of the delegation and vice-minister of communications, and other members of the delegation attended the dinner. present also were chou po-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy, and wang tsung-min, chinese economic representative here.

during the state dinner, chinese revolutionary songs and music -- "the east is red", "sailing the seas depends on the helmsman" and "we are marching on the big road" -- and revolutionary songs and music of zambia and tanzania were played.

the dinner proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

CHINA AND UN

UN Must Get Rid of What Is Decadent and Acquire What Is Fresh

- an editorial -

(Hong Kong Ching Pao, October 29, 1970)

The 25th anniversary of the founding of UN is being celebrated at the General Assembly currently being held in New York. The UN is essentially the same as the League of Nations before World War II, with one difference: while the League did not have US participation, UN is under US control, and is therefore worse than its predecessor. While the League did nothing which was good or bad, the UN has done many bad deeds and not a single good deed. The League lived only for 20 years. The UN is still alive, but is dying.

The UN Secretary General may be compared with the premier of a state. Because the UN is fast dying, no one is willing to be its premier to see its death. So, U Thant has to continue to serve after his term expires. Some people liken U Thant to a quack. On October 24, this quack, selling his "medicine" on TV, praised the UN by saying that it had twice averted World War III: in 1951, at the height of the crisis of the Korean War, and in 1962 at the height of the missile crisis in Cuba.

These two events may be recapitulated as follows:

In 1951 US President Truman, in order to start a war of aggression against Korea, despatched Dulles as special envoy to the 38th Parallel to make an inspection. After that, the horn was blown for an offensive against North Korea, with Rhee's troops in the front backed by American troops. The US, taking advantage of the absence of the Soviet delegate at the Security Council, put forth a resolution calling for UN participation in the war. After this resolution was passed by the Security Council, the US raised the UN flag and drove the troops of more than 10 satellite states to take part in the war of aggression. That is why at the armistice conference in Panmunjom, one side is the Korean delegate and the other the UN delegate, who is an American.

In 1962, following the "rupture" of the "Camp David spirit," Khrushchev became outraged. "You have a military base in Cuba," said K, "and I may also set up a military base there." Surreptitiously he had missiles shipped to Cuba. But the young and hot-temper Kennedy said: "You may not do what I have done," and he blustered: "If you do not remove your missiles, I'll fight a nuclear war." This bluffing made K remove the missiles. After this, Kennedy said: "How could I have the guts to fight

a nuclear war? After I made this threat, I could not sleep all night, wondering how I could explain if the threat were not made good. But K is weaker than I am. So I got it!"

Judging by these two events, even if World War III had occurred, the UN would have nothing to do with it. In the first event, the chief culprit would be US imperialism, and in the second, social imperialism would be the chief culprit. But then the UN also had nothing to do with the fact that world war had not occurred. In the first event, US imperialism retreated before difficulties and hoisted the white flag begging for peace. In the second event, social-imperialism retreated before difficulties and withdraw its missiles from Cuba. U Thant made his remarks because for the past 25 years the UN had done nothing which was worth mentioning.

On the other hand, it may be argued that the UN played its part in the first event because up to now American troops are still entrenched in South Korea under the UN flag! And it is under the UN flag that they have perpetrated towering crimes of slaughtering people. This is not a good but a bad thing. Does it deserve talking about?

Like that of the League, the UN mission is to maintain international peace. But the UN flag stained with the blood of the Korean people has made the UN a war machine for the strong to bully the weak. How can the UN be prevented from becoming a "corpse"?

Or, it may be said: "The Leftists speak ill of the UN because Communist China has not been able to join the UN." But then the Rightists or the people in the middle have said more bad things about the UN than the Leftists. We believe that Communist China's admission into the UN is a secondary question. The primary question is how to restore the UN to a peace organization. Speaking on another occasion, U Thant told the truth. He appealed to all countries to "give up power politics."

Power politics before World War II was colonialism. Because the various powers refused to give up their colonies, the League became useless as a peace organization and World War II could not be avoided. After the war, on the surface colonies became independent one after another, explaining the fact that UN today has as many as 127 members. However, military bases arose to take the place of colonialism, and power politics still exists. There is essentially no difference between colonies and military bases. This is true of Cuba. The Cuban incident in 1962 resulted from an attempt to set up a military base. If Cuba had not had a US imperialist military base, K would not have dared to ship missiles there. In appealing to all countries to give up power politics, U Thant should in the first place appeal to the two great powers in the UN--US and USSR--to give up their military bases. If the US and the Soviet Union abolish their military bases overseas, the present Middle East problems, the Indochina problems and all other disputes will be solved without difficulty, and the UN will spring back to life.

Apart from Singapore's "Min Pao" which likens U Thant to a "quack," "Kuo-chi Shih-pao" of North Borneo describes U Thant as being led by the nose by the US. Everyone knows that although UN funds are contributed from member nations, its expenditures have always been borne by the US. Since U Thant has been UN Secretary General for nine years and has been holding out his hand every day to the US for alms, how can he not be led by the nose by the US? And how can he not be a quack if he is to go on making a living?

If the UN does not get rid of what is decadent and acquire what is fresh, it will suffer a worse end than the League. The restoration of the UN seat to China is an important factor for the revival of the UN, but the decisive factor is that the UN must become a peace organization and must not continue to be a tool of aggression for imperialism.

* * *

JAPAN'S ARMS EXPANSION

Sato's Review of Troops Seen Through Joint Statement

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, November 2, 1970)

The delegation of the China-Japan Friendship Association and the 5th delegation of the Japanese Socialist Party to visit China have issued a joint statement.

The meeting of the two delegations was conducted in the spirit of seeking broad agreement while reserving small differences. They have exchanged views and deepened understanding between each other.

Peking recently held a rally in commemoration of the 10th anniversary of the assassination of Japan's famous statesman Inejiro Asanuma, who was the former Chairman of the Japanese Socialist Party.

Before he died, Asanuma left a famous saying, "US imperialism is the common enemy of the people of China and Japan." The significance of this saying is even more apparent now. Its viewpoint is very correct.

Apart from US imperialism, those who obstruct friendly relations between the Chinese and Japanese people now also include its partners, running dogs and criminal accomplices.

At the meeting the Chinese side expressed admiration for the Japanese Socialist Party's inheritance and fostering of the "Asanuma spirit."

For their part, the Japanese Socialist delegation expressed approval of and support for Chairman Mao's solemn statement, "People of the whole world, unite to defeat the US aggressor and all his running dogs."

The two sides reached common understanding regarding opposition to US imperialism and opposition to the revival of Japanese militarism.

The two sides pointed out in particular: "If, ignoring the revival of Japanese militarism and its danger, anyone fraternizes with the Japanese reactionaries, that will be encouragement to Japanese militarism to expand overseas and a service to the policy of aggression and policy of war of US imperialism."

On the same day as the publication of the joint statement of the Chinese and Japanese delegations, Sato openly reviewed a grand parade of Japanese troops in Tokyo in celebration of the establishment of the "Self-Defense Force" twenty years ago. On the one hand he flaunted his military might; on the other he clamored for expansion of armament.

In the short space of three or four days after Sato's return from the US, two things were done under his careful designing. One was the election of the Liberal Democratic Party, which returned him to office as

chairman of the party, therefore allowing him to continue to occupy the seat of Prime Minister for two more years. That is the political side. On the military side there is speeding up of arms expansion. The rate of increase of military expenditure of Japan now takes first place in the whole world.

At the present rate of expansion, Japan's monopoly capital cannot halt itself by any means. To seize material resources and markets, it will necessarily expand overseas, and moreover inevitably back its expansion with armed force.

No matter how Sato tries to conceal it, the revival of Japanese militarism has become an irrefutable fact. The people of all Asian countries, including the Japanese people themselves, have voiced vehement objection. A powerful united front is now organized in Asia. If Japanese militarism by miscalculation acts rashly, it will surely meet with a scathing rebuff. (Shih Chün-yü)

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 6, 1970 No. 4774

****
* NATIONAL *
****

ART AND LITERATURE

The Proletariat Must Occupy Positions of Literature and Art in the Countryside

by

Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants Mao Tse-tung's Thought Spare-Time Literary and Art Propaganda Team of Erhlang-miao Commune, Lushan Hsien, Honan

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 27, 1970)

Chou Yang is attacked in the following article for having said that people went to the theater or the cinema house for entertainment and not "education" (political indoctrination). Art and literature, claims the article, has never been purely entertainment, but always serves the interests of the class in power.

The article urges the poor and lower-middle peasants to seize the "positions of literature and art" in the countryside so as to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. --SCMP Ed.

Which class takes possession of literary and art positions in the rural areas is a major question that concerns the building of a dictatorship of which class and the following of which road. In order to consolidate its dictatorship and lead the peasants firmly on the socialist road, the proletariat must occupy the literary and art positions in the countryside.

In the violent wind- and rainstorms of the great proletarian cultural revolution we the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, cherishing infinite loyalty in the defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line for literature and art and for the sake of defending and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, have set up a spare-time Mao Tse-tung's thought literary and art propaganda team. We write and stage our own theatrical numbers to widely propagate Mao Tse-tung's thought, vigorously popularize the model revolutionary plays, and have occupied the literary and art positions of the countryside and seized the power of literature and art in the rural areas. We have fully demonstrated the great power of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line for literature and art.

In the past several years, the whole course of consolidation and development of the propaganda team has been punctuated by a violent class struggle of occupation and counter-occupation. The struggle centered on these questions: Which ideology should be used for occupation of the rural literary and art positions? Who were to be relied on for such occupations?

Occupy the Positions With the Invincible Thought of Mao Tse-tung

What sort of literature and art should take possession of the rural literary and art positions? That means which class ideology should be used for the occupation of the rural literary and art positions. It also means which class world outlook should be the basis for transforming the whole countryside.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The basic task of (the Party's) political work (in the rural areas) is to instill socialist ideology ceaselessly in the minds of the peasant masses and criticize and repudiate capitalist tendencies." That is the basic orientation of political work as well as literary and art work in rural areas.

The task of rural literary and art work is to propagate Mao Tse-tung's thought among the peasant masses, give them education in socialism and communism, criticize and repudiate capitalist tendencies, give close support to the Party's central tasks, implement Chairman Mao's directives, and wage struggle to destroy capitalism and promote the proletarian cause. Only by so doing will it be possible to stick firmly to the direction of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, and promote the development of the socialist economy in conformity with the basic interests or us poor and lower-middle peasants.

The pre-liberation rural literary and art positions were mainly a territory ruled by feudal literature and art. Utilizing the feudal culture, the landlord class dominated the thinking of the people, duped them, and imposed dictatorship on us poor and lower-middle peasants.

After the liberation, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in literary and art circles headed by Chou Yang stubbornly resisted Chairman Mao's revolutionary line for literature and art and

persistently pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art. Taking the reactionary stand of the overthrown landlords and the bourgeoisie, they fanatically acclaimed the feudal culture, nauseously lauded feudal, capitalist and revisionist literature and art, allowed poisonous weed to overrun the country freely, extensively created counter-revolutionary public opinion, corrupted the cadres, poisoned the people, sabotaged the socialist collective economy, and vainly attempted to transform the countryside in accordance with the world outlook of the bourgeoisie and change the proletarian dictatorship into bourgeois dictatorship.

To cover up his object of opposition to the propagation of Mao Tse-tung's thought, Chou Yang held up the worn-out banner of "entertaining the people." He said preposterously, "The people go to the theater or cinema house to get entertainment. No one would go to a cinema house to get education." That is a great slander against our broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers. Our workers, peasants and soldiers fervently love the model revolutionary plays and all revolutionary theatrical productions exactly because they want to receive education in Mao Tse-tung's thought.

When our propaganda team was first established, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants asked us to make up and stage small-scale theatrical numbers under the leadership of the Party and in close coordination with the political struggle and the central tasks of the Party, so as to spread Chairman Mao's directives promptly, follow the directives without losing the way and carry them out without any deviation. We did just that, thus pushing forward struggle-criticism-transformation in the countryside, promoting revolution as well as production, and winning the enthusiastic approval of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants. They said, "We are here not chiefly to listen to your singing and look at your stage property, but to see that you actively propagate Mao Tse-tung's thought."

Are literary and art activities merely to provide "entertainment"? In a class society, class struggle is the mainspring of all social phenomena. There is no purely entertaining literature and art that is divorced from class struggle and political objectives. For several thousand years the landlord class have politically oppressed us poor and lower-middle peasants and economically exploited us. Having drunk and eaten their fill, they liked to listen to singing and watch theatrical shows. They reproduced on the stage for their own entertainment their life of oppression and exploitation of us poor and lower-middle peasants, to boost the morale of the landlord class and dampen the hopes of the poor and lower-middle peasants. It was entertainment only for the landlord class, but spiritual opiate and thought control for us poor and lower-middle peasants. In those days, "After watching a play at Erhlang Temple, the landlord bought some more land, and the poor and lower-middle peasants suffered more." What was amusement for the landlord class caused untold suffering to us poor and lower-middle peasants.

By marketing such literature and art which served the landlord class so well and representing it as "entertainment for the people," Chou Yang revealed that "the people" referred to by him were only the landlord class and the bourgeoisie, and had nothing whatever to do with us worker-peasant masses.

One characteristic feature of class struggle under the dictatorship of the proletariat is that the overthrown classes often attack the proletariat with sugar-coated cannon-balls. "Entertainment for the people," a "soft knife" that kills without spilling blood.

Under the banner of "entertainment for the people," Chou Yang freely peddled the black ware of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism. He stabbed you with the knife while chatting and laughing, so you might forget class struggle "in a light-hearted atmosphere," forget the dictatorship of the proletariat, let your fighting will break down and your soul be corrupted, and degenerate comfortably and peacefully.

To seize power it is necessary first to win over people, and to win over people it is necessary first to win over their mind. Chou Yand and company stressed again and again that "We must think of all possible means to preserve many of our old plays." When we poor and lower-middle peasants refused to comply, he came out openly with an order which said that "All plays can be staged, and none is banned." He also gave this assurance to those who persisted in staging bad plays: "If anyone tries to interfere with you, you may lodge a complaint with us." That nakedly revealed the ambition of Chou Yang and his gang of protecting feudal, capitalist and revisionist literature and art and trying to lead the peasants into the direction of capitalism and subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The proletariat will reform the world according to their world outlook; so will the bourgeoisie according to theirs. No matter how many lies Chou Yang might tell and how many fallacious doctrines he might spread,they could not conceal his counter-revolutionary object of trying to dominate the rural literary and art positions with feudal, capitalist and revisionist ideologies in order to turn them into hotbeds for his restoration of capitalism.

We poor and lower-middle peasants will certainly not let him succeed in his sinister schemes. We will surely hold high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, carry through to the end the socialist revolution in the realm of literature and art, strike down feudal, capitalist and revisionist literature and art with the powerful ideological weapon of Mao Tse-tung's thought, wipe out the ideologies of the past age, develop the new literature and art of the proletariat, and firmly occupy and transform the rural literary and art positions with Mao Tse-tung's thought, so as to turn them truly into an important field where the proletariat can exercise total dictatorship over the bourgeoisie.

Occupy the Positions by Relying on Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants

On whom should we rely for occupation of the literary and art positions in the countryside? This is a question of in the hands of which class will the cultural power fall and which class shall exercise dictatorship.

In the countryside, the dictatorship of the proletariat can be realized only by relying on the poor and lower-middle peasants. Reliance on the poor and lower-middle peasants is the class line and mass line consistently and firmly upheld by the Party in its work in the rural areas. It is also the class line and mass line which the Party must firmly uphold in literary and art struggles in the countryside.

To push the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art, Chou Yang, who was consistently hostile to us poor and lower-middle peasants, barred us from the stage of literature and art. He slandered us poor and lower-middle peasants, saying that we had no culture and were unable to express ourselves. He openly declared that "the spare-time mass literary and art forces in the countryside rely mainly on the folk artists." He arbitrarily altered the Party's class line of placing reliance on the poor and lower-middle peasants, and even clamored openly and boldly, "To express themselves, the working people have to rely on a small part of the bourgeois intellectuals."

Chairman Mao taught us a long time ago: "If you are a bourgeois writer or artist, you will sing the praise of the bourgeoisie but not the proletariat; if you are a proletarian writer or artist, you will sing the praise of the proletariat but not the bourgeoisie. It must be either the one or the other."

Very obviously, Chou Yang wanted to occupy the rural literary and art positions by relying on the old-type "folk artists" and "bourgeois intellectuals," not because he wanted to "give expression to the working people," but on the contrary, because he wanted to misrepresent and vilify us poor and lower-middle peasants, poison us ideologically, maintain spiritual rule over us, and continue to promote his bourgeois cultural despotism. Had not Chou Yang and company openly demanded to make "poor peasants, workers, and Party members...targets of criticism"? How would a man like Chou Yang faithfully represent us the working people? There is literature and art which truly represent us the working people, and that is the model revolutionary theatrical productions personally fostered by our respected and beloved Comrade Chiang Ch'ing. Today, when workers, peasants and soldiers have already ascended the stage of literature and art, the feudal, capitalist and revisionist poisonous weed literature and art can only be hoed and turned into manure.

Practice of the struggle between the two lines for literature and art in the countryside shows that in order to occupy the rural literary and art positions and realize total dictatorship by the proletariat over the bourgeoisie, the proletarian must follow Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and rely on us poor and lower-middle peasants, but must never follow Chou Yang's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for literature and art and place reliance on "bourgeois intellectuals," "folk artists," etc. We poor and lower-middle peasants love Chairman Mao most, obey most of all the leadership of the Communist Party, and are the most reliable allies of the proletariat. During the period of the democratic revolution we were "the

vanguards who struck down feudal forces." In the period of the socialist revolution we are the main force who firmly insist on following the socialist road in the countryside. Chairman Mao says, "Without poor peasants, there would have been no revolution." This is true in political and economic revolutions in the countryside. It is also true in the literary and art revolution in the countryside.

In the literary and art revolution in the countryside today, if the revolutionaries rely on the feudal class, the bourgeoisie and petty bourgeoisie in accordance with Chou Yang's counter-revolutionary revisionist black line for literature and art instead of relying on us poor and lower-middle peasants, that would amount in effect to relying on the big landlords and the big bourgeoisie. By being dependent on them, we poor and lower-middle peasants will lose not only cultural power, but political power as well, and we may have to suffer a second time. Dependence on them will bring the danger of extinction to the Party and the State.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "In the countryside, schools should be managed by poor and lower-middle peasants--the most reliable ally of the working class." That is Chairman Mao's greatest trust in, the greatest concern for, and the greatest encouragement to us poor and lower-middle peasants. Under the leadership of the working class, we must firmly occupy the literary and art positions in the countryside and let the great red banner of the thought of Mao Tse-tung fly high and fly forever on the rural literary and art positions.

* * *

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADES

Modesty Makes for Progress; Arrogance Leads to Backwardness

- Ch'inchien brigade, Chiangshan hsien applies the dialectical-materialist viewpoint to the correct handling of achievements and honors

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 23, 1970)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note: For achievements two viewpoints may be adopted. One is the dialectical-materialist viewpoint or an approach to achievements along the lines of "one dividing into two," as exemplified by Ch'inchien brigade, Chiangshan hsien, which "refrained from being arrogant in face of achievements and kept looking for shortcomings in the midst of praises." The greater its achievements the greater the modesty and the consciousness it showed in exposing contradictions and solving contradictions. Only in this way can we continuously advance forward. The other is the idealist and metaphysical viewpoint as is characterized by one's taking undue delight in achievements, becoming arrogant and smug and staying in the rut. This would only lead to a reversal of the situation, with the advanced turning into the backward.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "Modesty makes for progress; arrogance leads to backwardness." Be it an advanced individual or an advanced collective, we must bear firmly in mind such a teaching from Chairman Mao and apply the dialectical-materialist viewpoint to the correct handling of achievements and honors. This is a problem worth great attention, one not to be neglected.

*

The whole province is learning from Ch'inchien. How did Ch'inchien do it? By adopting the "one dividing into two" viewpoint, the Party branch of Ch'inchien brigade, Hsint'angpien commune, Chiangshan hsien, Chekiang Province, and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants handled achievements and honors properly. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking, they kept uncovering and solving contradictions to achieve the aim of "refraining from getting arrogant in face of achievments and looking for shortcomings in the midst of praises, and following closely Chairman Mao step by step and continuing the revolution without interruption."

Refrain from Getting Arrogant with Achievements Scored and Give All Credit to Chairman Mao

On August 16 this year, the Jen-min Jih-pao published an article by the Party branch of Ch'inchien brigade entitled "A Tiller Is One Who Does Well in Both the Study and Application of Philosophy" together with a short comment under the title, "Ideological Construction Is An Important Problem." The reaction everywhere was an outburst of praise with the slogan put forward, "Learn from Ch'ienchien brigade." Under such a situation, some people said, "This time it's good publicity for our Ch'inchien!" Some others said, "It is not to be taken lightly when the Jen-min Jih-pao in its comment described our experience as being relatively all-round and relatively profound."

In front of success what is the correct approach? The Party branch of Ch'inchien brigade felt that success was to be greeted with joy but if not treated with a correct approach, such a good thing could become a bad one. "We must learn to look at problems all-sidedly, seeing the reverse as well as the obverse side of things. In given conditions, a bad thing can lead to good results and a good thing to bad results." After an analysis of ideological trends, the Party branch considered that some ideas now existing at their beginnings constituted a phenomenon and that through the phenomenon the essence of the problem was to be sought. It was suggested that members of a leading squad penetrate deep into the lower levels to lend an ear to the mass opinion.

Comrade Chiang Ch'eng-liang, an old poor peasant of the No. 3 team said precisely, "Now metaphysics lurk in the minds of certain people. In face of success, the first thing that comes to mind is not Chairman Mao but Ch'inchien and themselves. To forget about Chairman Mao is to forget about our origin. The Party branch must be on its guard."

Many poor and lower-middle peasants also reminded the Party branch that in face of achievements, the struggle between materialistic dialectics and metaphysics still remained very fierce, being focused on what should be done with success achieved. Should an achievement be credited to Chairman Mao or taken as one's own? If such a problem is not properly solved and a big fuss is made over a little success, we are bound to fall into pitfalls sooner or later.

Motivated by materialist dialectics we go deep amidst the masses to make an investigation. This gives us a clear picture of things. It is like looking at stones showing clearly in a fountain of transparent water.

The Party branch tackled the problem of how an achievement should be taken. Inside and outside the Party, it unfolded a big debate on "What should be done with success achieved and who should be credited with it?" The Party branch also led the broad masses of cadres and commune members in going back over the road they had traveled under Chairman Mao's leadership. Thanks to the brilliant leadership of Chairman Mao, the poor and lower-middle peasants had turned over to become the master with power in hand. Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, they stepped onto the road of collectivization and

made strides forward with the collective economy increasingly consolidated. Armed with Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, they dared to fight heaven and earth and enabled the per-mow grain output of 300 catties or so to shoot up to over 1,000 catties. Of all the causative factors none is not unconnected with Chairman Mao.

After reviewing the past, everyone came to understand the truth that following Chairman Mao closely means victory. Taking Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking as a weapon, the broad masses of Party members and of the people vigorously criticized idealism and metaphysics that assert themselves in the midst of achievements. Everyone was made to understand that people with their minds affected by metaphysics take achievements scored under Chairman Mao's leadership as their private property and as their capital to become arrogant and smug. In this way they are resting on a record of merits or building a "summer house" to relax along the road of continuous revolution and will stay put, content with previous achievements.

On the other hand, those with materialistic dialectics in mind take achievements scored under the guidance of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking as something to be attributed to the great leader Chairman Mao, to the victory of Mao Tse-tung's thought, to the leadership of the Party and to the broad masses of revolutionary people, and forever take previous achievements as a starting point in continuing the revolution.

Summing up this mass debate, Party branch secretary Chiang Ju-wang said, "To look at achievements, we must do so in an all-sided and not one-sided way, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching. It was mentioned in Jen-min Jih-pao, 'A tiller is one who does well in both the study and application of philosophy.' The word 'tiller' did not refer to Ch'inchien alone but referred to the 500,000,000 peasants. By describing our experience as 'relatively all-round and relatively profound' it was only speaking relatively. In summing up experience in five aspects, we found shortcomings in every aspect existing between us and others; something supposed to have been done on a firm basis still leaves something to be desired somewhere. An article published in the name of the Party branch does not mean that credit is to be ascribed to it or to any individual thereof. The credit lies in the good leadership of Chairman Mao and the work of the masses. In learning materialistic dialectics, we must understand the simple and plain rule of 'refraining from getting self-complacent in face of success and ascribing the credit to Chairman Mao.' We must also understand the common rule that without development there can be no dialectics."

Apply "One Dividing into Two" To Self and Look for Shortcomings Amidst Praises

Chairman Mao teaches us, "In the appraisal of our work, it is one-sided to regard everything either as all positive or as all negative. ...To regard everything as positive is to see only the good and not the bad, and to tolerate only praise and no criticism. To talk as though our work is good in every respect is at variance with the facts. It is not true that

everything is good; there are still shortcomings and mistakes." In accordance with Chairman Mao's directive, the Party branch of Ch'inchien brigade got a firm grip on the problem involving the backward and the advanced, and achievements and shortcomings. Taking the teams as a unit, they ran study classes and promoted study and summing-up in a big way to uncover contradictions and look for shortcomings.

In the course of discussion, they all cited for comparison the following: The No. 2 team was formerly a backward one. But last year they armed themselves with Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, learned from the advanced, looked for shortcomings and gave full play to the human factor. A change was thus brought over the team's backward features. In a meteoric rise, it became a "4-good" advanced team this year.

Another team in the neighborhood was originally an advanced one, staying ahead in revolution and production. But later they failed to apply the "one dividing into two" method to themselves and became arrogant and smug, staying in the rut. In given conditions, opposite things change into each other. Going over to the opposite side, the team became a backward one in the whole brigade.

The comparison and analysis made everyone understand that the advanced and the backward, achievements and shortcomings existed comparatively and lent themselves to ceaseless transformation in the midst of struggle. Today you are advanced with success achieved. This points to only things that have happened and not things that are to happen. There is no limit to being advanced or successful. If one fails to see the backward factors while staying advanced or fails to look for shortcomings in the midst of praises, then contradictory things will undergo transformation with the advanced changing rapidly into the backward.

Having got a grasp of dialectics in things, the broad masses of Party members and commune members of Ch'inchien brigade consciously adopted the dialectical-analytical "one dividing into two" method and made a correct approach to themselves and to others. They consciously learned from and compared themselves with such advanced units as Nanpao, Shangwang and Hsiaokaoch'iao. They found that they compared unfavorably with Nanpao in the ideological revolutionization of the leading squad, unfavorably with Shangwang in making contributions to the State and unfavorably with Hsiakaoch'iao in doggedly following the socialist direction. Compared with the Tachai brigade, they lagged behind in every respect with shortcomings existing in all matters. In the study of philosophy, they took the experience of Tientsin and Chiangshan Cement Works and other advanced units as a contrast to theirs and found an unfavorable gap involving study being not well-balanced and not deep enough and application being not flexible enough.

We know nothing without learning and making comparisons; we know everything upon learning and making comparisons. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants said, "We can never close the door on others by always considering ourselves perfect. We must get out of the door to learn from the advanced and acquire the good thinking and good experience of others."

In line with the opinion of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, the Party branch put forward to the whole brigade the battle call, "The whole province learns from Ch'inchien and Ch'inchien learns from the whole province." On the one hand, they acquired the experience of Tientsin and acquired the good thinking, good experience and good style of such advanced units as Kaoch'iao, Shangwang, etc. On the other, the Party branch led cadres and commune members to Chiangshan Cement Works to make an inspection and acquire "experience." They discussed the latter's advanced experiences step by step and looked for the existing shortcomings one by one and made every comparison to have everything planned to perfection.

By applying the materialistic-dialectical method of "one dividing into two" in our approach to work and to ourselves, we can, in the course of overcoming shortcomings and solving contradictions, "keep on summing up experience ceaselessly and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." By learning from the experience of Chiangshan Cement Works which had everyone study philosophy, everyone apply philosophy and everyone talk on philosophy, the No. 5 and No. 8 production teams found out such a mistake existing between them and the former as devoting too much time to study and too little time to discussion. They immediately popularized the advanced experience of Chiangshan Cement Works and unfolded a campaign enabling everyone to join in discussion and application. Instant fruitful results were chalked up. Getting a firm grip on such an initial development of things, the Party branch summed up in time the experience of these two production teams and had it popularized throughout the brigade. This gave a push to the development of the mass campaign to study and apply philosophy.

Having regard to such a feature as a low cultural level and a scanty knowledge of characters on the part of women, the No. 5 team integrated the study of philosophy with a cultural course, integrated the systematic study of Chairman Mao's philosophic works with the repeated study and repeated application of fundamental viewpoints. This was to stimulate the women toward a new level in study and a new level in application.

All production teams vied to learn from the No. 5 team, and popularized gradually the latter's experience. This enabled the mass campaign for the study and application of philosophy to deepen step by step. Recently, the Party branch of the brigade went a step further in organizing everyone to study "On Contradiction." It set forth in a big way the crimes related to metaphysics and criticized and repudiated in a big way the "merging two into one" theory represented by arch renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agent Yang Hsien-chen in philosophical circles. This whipped up a new upsurge in the mass campaign for the study and application of philosophy.

Continue the Revolution Non-Stop With the Leading Squad Staying Ahead

"With the political line defined, the cadres are the decisive factor." The Party branch of Ch'inchien brigade came to realize that the problem of whether we could lead the masses in continuing the advance and

scoring still greater achievements with success achieved was essentially one of leadership, one of whether the leading squad could catch up closely with current trends and stand at the head of the mass movement. The masses said appropriately, "A village should look up to another, a household should look up to another, a commune member should look up to the cadre and the cadre to the Party branch."

After the 2nd plenary session of the 9th CCP Central Committee issued the call, "The whole Party must seriously study Chairman Mao's philosophic works," the Party branch of Ch'inchien brigade sprang into action on catching the wind of it. Guided by the spirit of the communique in making comparisons, it launched an open-door rectification and mobilized the broad masses of commune members and people to criticize the work of the Party branch. Five Party branch members penetrated deep into the midst of the masses soliciting opinions from door to door and listening to mass criticisms.

That the Party branch opened its door to launch rectification when being cited gave the poor and lower-middle peasants immense delight. They vied to bestow on the Party branch quotations from Chairman Mao. Sincerely and faithfully put forward were three points:

(1) In face of achievements, we must not hide behind them. When a mistake is made, we must not escape from it. When difficulties are encountered, we must step out and lead the masses in grappling with them. When pushing experience, we must not over-state our strong points.

(2) Under the very favorable situation, we must in no way forget about class struggle. We cannot stand still like a tree but must be active like a whirlwind in a ceaseless attack against the class enemy.

(3) As things develop ceaselessly, so we must be ceaselessly creating something new in study. The key to a non-stop advance along the road of continuous revolution lies in the leadership leading at the head. The mass criticisms gave a big push to the ideological revolutionization of the Party branch. All members of the Party branch acting on the mass criticisms took the initiative to expose and fight "self." They devoted themselves to discussion and application in the midst of the masses.

As a result of the open-door rectification, the Party branch became all the more alive and active. Staying ahead in study and in application, the leading members of the Party branch helped the commune members push forward the mass campaign for the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works.

Party branch deputy secretary Tai Hsiang-mei, culturally deficient and yet boiling over with a deep proletarian feeling made herself absorb Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking and put it into practice. Under a new situation, how can we do still better in study and be more flexible in application? In a discussion with women, Tai Hsiang-mei suggested linking the study of philosophy with the study of culture. A book by Chairman Mao in hand, she asked questions sentence by sentence, word by word, took notes sentence by sentence, word by word, and applied herself to study sentence by sentence,

word by word, in the light of reality. Thus, after a few months, she learned several hundreds of characters while her theoretical level was heightened. Under her leadership, many old mothers also took up studies showing an enthusiasm no less fervent than that of the young folk.

Bearing in mind the problem of his own ideological revolutionization, Chiang Hung-kuei, deputy head of the revolutionary leadership group of the brigade, devoted himself to the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works. In enthusiastic response to Chairman Mao's call for reversing the situation of transporting coal to the south from the north, he vied to shoulder heavy burdens and led commune members in digging up coal on the mountain. In less than half a month, he built a small coal pit, which was to be put into production soon. The revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death showed by a coal-wresting sub-team led by Chiang Hung-kuei won them praises from the broad masses of commune members.

At present, with the Ch'inchien brigade led by the Party branch, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants have shown ever increasing fervor for the study and application of philosophy. Their consciousness of study is running increasingly high. Prevailing over revolution and production everywhere is a new flourishing situation. (By a joint investigation group of the CCP Committee of Chiangshan Hsien and Chekiang Jih-pao)

* * *

A Production Brigade in Hopei Rids Itself of Backwardness and Develops Production

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 24, 1970)

A production brigade in Ch'inhsi hsien, Hopei Province, has made great progress in agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding and side-occupations after severely criticizing capitalist ideas and erroneous tendencies and firmly upholding the orientation toward socialism.--SCMP Ed.

(Based on NCNA dispatch from Shihchiachuang) During the great proletarian cultural revolution, Hsichai brigade, Erhpotzu commune, Ch'ienhsi hsien, Hopei Province, perseveringly carried out revolutionary mass criticism, relentlessly criticized capitalist ideas and various erroneous tendencies, firmly followed the orientation of socialism, conscientiously put the Party's various economic policies into effect, and correctly implemented Chairman Mao's great policy of "making overall development with grain as the key link," thereby giving a great impetus to the development of agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding and side occupations.

Hsichai brigade is a mountain village. Before the liberation, "this was a mountain area with many streams and sandy land where little grass and no trees grew," and grain yield was very low. After the liberation, production gained great development, but due to the poison of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line promoted by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, the local situation of "relying on the state for grain supply and getting money by borrowing" remained unchanged. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, after Chairman Mao's great policy of "making overall development with grain as the key link" had been correctly implemented through the revolutionary mass criticism, this brigade quickly changed its outlook, became an advanced brigade in learning from Tachai in agriculture, and turned to be a brigade with a grain surplus instead of a grain deficit. In the past four years, the whole brigade delivered and sold to the state 300,000 catties of surplus grain, 530,000 catties of fresh fruits and 660 fat pigs, contributing its share toward the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, the violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in Hsichai brigade was expressed conspicuously in the question: Should we first think of the state and make strenuous efforts to increase production, or think only of ourselves and pay one-sided attention to "making money"? Because this question had not been settled very well, the situation of "attaching greater importance to side occupations than to agriculture" and even "doing commerce to the neglect of agriculture" once emerged, hindering the development of grain production. After the initiation of the great cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary masses

realized that whether they paid attention to "grain" or "money" and whether they made efforts to do agriculture or side occupations were major problems concerning whether they would take the socialist road or the capitalist road. They actively carried out revolutionary mass criticism and relentlessly criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of "attaching greater importance to side occupations than to agriculture" and "putting money in command."

After its establishment, the revolutionary committee of this brigade organized the poor and lower-middle peasants and the commune members to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's great policy of "making overall development with grain as the key link," the "three constantly read articles" and his doctrines about class struggle. It also led them to take Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon to carry out mass criticism in depth and to list the numerous crimes of "attaching greater importance to side occupations than to agriculture" and "putting money in command."

After carrying out revolutionary mass criticism assiduously, the cadres and the commune members greatly raised their consciousness in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. They were determined to uphold the policy of taking grain as the key link and to make strenuous effort to increase grain production. An upsurge of "learning from Tachai in agriculture" and changing the natural features to reap a high yield was stepped up. To prevent loss of water and soil on the hillslope, they fought arduously for two springs and built 400 mow of fields of Tachai type.

Meanwhile, some commune members built a big dam on the neighboring Luan River, doing more than 11,000 man-days of labor, using more than 50,000 cubic meters of sand and stone, and reclaiming more than 200 mow of land.

In the past two years, eight wells were sunk and the area of irrigated land expanded by 300 mow. The grain output per mow increased to 630 catties in 1969, as compared with 304 catties before the great cultural revolution.

After effort had been made to tightly grasp the capitalist tendency of "attaching greater importance to side occupations than to agriculture" and "putting money in command," a few of the cadres and the commune members went from one extreme to another, negating and criticizing all side occupations. The handful of class enemies also took this chance to come out with the face of the ultra-"Left," spreading the reactionary idea that all side occupations should be done away with, throwing obstacles in the way and carrying out sabotage activity.

In view of this state of affairs, the brigade's revolutionary committee promptly held a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class to organize the cadres and commune members to study profoundly Chairman Mao's great teaching of "making overall development with grain as the key link," to carry out mass criticism continuously and in depth and to criticize the interferences coming from the Right and from the ultra-"Left." This made all understand that they would

walk on the sidetrack of capitalism if they paid one-sided attention to conducting side occupations, did not grasp grain production and neglected proletarian politics; but, if they failed to use agriculture to lead the side-occupations and use the side occupations to support agriculture, they also were not acting in accordance with Chairman Mao's policy of "making overall development with grain as the key link."

After putting the relationship between agriculture and side occupations in the right position, the brigade initiated more than ten side occupations dealing with the making of earthen stoves, processing of rice and flour, sewing, medicinal herbs, and making of brick and tile. Eight of these side occupations were conducted throughout the year. Earning more income from its side occupations, the brigade increased its reserve fund and bought a large number of agricultural machines and farm tools, thereby promoting the development of agricultural production.

* * *

REVOLUTIONARY MASS CRITICISM

Cadres and Masses of Shenyang Glass Factory Continuously Raise Their Understanding of the Mass Criticism

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 24, 1970)

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of Shenyang Glass Factory lead the broad revolutionary masses to carry out revolutionary mass criticism penetratingly and perseveringly, making the mass movement of struggle-criticism-transformation develop briskly in this factory.

After its establishment, the revolutionary committee of Shenyang Glass Factory, obeying great leader Chairman Mao's teachings about tightly grasping the revolutionary mass criticism, aroused the masses to closely link the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation with practice and to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to criticize the bourgeoisie, revisionism and various erroneous ideas of the Right or the ultra-"Left" which ran counter to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. An excellent situation emerged in revolution and production. In this state of affairs, some members of the revolutionary committee one-sidedly held that the stage of mass criticism was over and that efforts should now be made to grasp production.

At that moment, the handful of class enemies in the factory raised an evil wind of reversing previous just verdicts, and the evil wind of anarchism in society also blew into this factory. As a result, this factory at one time found itself in a difficult situation where revolution lagged behind and production decreased. With the help of the support-the-Left personnel of the People's Liberation Army, they set up a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class, further studied Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, reviewed the history of the struggle between the two lines in this factory and summed up the experience of successes brought by revolutionary mass criticism and failures resulting from relaxation of revolutionary mass criticism. They realized that: to continue revolution, they must carry out revolutionary mass criticism continuously.

With their thinking raised, they went quickly into action. Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The revolutionary war is a war of the masses; it can be waged only by mobilizing the masses and relying on them," they went from the workshops to the workers' groups and from the production sites to the workers' dormitory, putting up a battlefront of revolutionary mass criticism everywhere. The tremendous force of the revolutionary mass criticism dealt heavy blows at the handful of class enemies. They relentlessly criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, checked the evil wind of anarchism and further raised the consciousness of the cadres and the masses in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and in the continuing of revolution.

In the No. 1 fiber workshop, the consumption of lubricating oil in production doubled suddenly under normal conditions. This incident attracted the close attention of the broad revolutionary masses. They immediately reported it to the factory's revolutionary committee. The leaders of this factory got together with the workers to make class analysis in line with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Never forget class struggle." They very quickly discovered that a counter-revolutionary had poured bucketfuls of lubricating oil into the gutter. They dragged to the spot the counter-revolutionary who sabotaged production, and conducted revolutionary mass criticism. The consumption of lubricating oil returned to normal and an excellent situation reappeared in revolution and production.

The experience of both the positive and the negative examples made the members of the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of this factory deeply understand that: Revolutionary mass criticism must not remain at one stage, but must be conducted throughout the struggle-criticism-transformation campaign. It is not grasped for a moment only but must be grasped all through one's life. Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, revolutionary mass criticism is an important weapon of the proletariat in attacking the bourgeoisie.

The broad masses said: "Mass criticism is a magic weapon. We must not part with it even for a moment. There are people to trace a bad deed and to find the cause of a problem. With this magic weapon, we can defeat the enemy and eradicate revisionism. With Mao Tse-tung's thought in command, we can tightly grasp the seal of power!"

How should revolutionary mass criticism be carried on in depth and perseveringly? The experience acquired by Shenyang Glass Factory is: to continuously analyze the new problems met in the struggle-criticism-transformation campaign and to promptly bring to light new problems for mass criticism.

During the Party rectification campaign, in view of the fact that some Party members and cadres fostered the living ideas of "not taking the lead, not going in the fore but staying in the middle and going with the main stream" and "not saying yes, not saying no, but staying in the middle and showing no attitude," the Party committee aroused all the cadres and the masses of the whole factory to make analysis and to grasp the principal causes. The masses pointed out, hitting the nail on the head: "One does not show attitude while the other stays in the middle of the stream. In a word, they refuse to be an 'old ox' of the revolution. They refuse one job and another because they do not fear a change of political power. These erroneous ideas are a reflection of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's 'theory of joining the Party to be an official' in the new situation, and an expression of their low consciousness in continuing revolution." Accordingly, they took the "theory of joining the Party to be an official" as an important problem for mass criticism.

They not only aroused the broad masses in the factory to conduct criticism, but also led the cadres and the Party members to visit the martyrs' mausoleum, the mass graveyard and the class education exhibition hall, where

they recalled the past bitterness and thought about the present happiness on the one hand and carried out revolutionary mass criticism on the other hand, making them generally strengthen their concept of the political power, raise their consciousness in continuing revolution, rally their revolutionary spirit and further establish the idea of wholehearted service for the people.

The secretary of the Party branch of a certain workshop once cherished the idea of going downhill, saying, "I have been leading one thing and another. When shall all this lead to an end?" He sent an application to the Party committee, asking permission to resign from his post of a cadre. After criticizing the "theory of joining the Party to be an official," he greatly developed his revolutionary spirit and, on his own initiative, withdrew his application from the Party committee and destroyed it before the masses. He said: "A communist must make revolution and take the lead. I must take the lead in doing everything and everywhere I may be." After that, he took the lead in studying Chairman Mao's works, carrying out revolutionary mass criticism, grasping revolution and promoting production.

The Party committee and the revolutionary committee of this factory were of this opinion: We must put Mao Tse-tung's thought in command and pay attention to the fact that one tendency may cover up another. Only by doing so can we insure the sound development of revolutionary mass criticism.

While changing the irrational regulations and systems, this factory relentlessly criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line of "management of a factory by experts" and "one director system" in running an enterprise. But, in the course of mass criticism, some people could not draw a clear line between the socialist rational regulations and systems and the revisionist "supervision, control and oppression," between strengthening of Party leadership and slavishness, between revolutionary discipline and anarchism, between the socialist line and the counter-revolutionary line in running an enterprise. They mistook a correct thing as a wrong thing and destroyed a rational system by taking it as the revisionist "supervision, control and oppression."

After the criticism of the revisionist "supervision, control and oppression," a young man of the mechanical and electrical workshop, without getting permission from the leadership, went to the market to buy some tools which he needed. When the financial and accounting department refused to put this into account, he said that they were exercising "supervision, control and oppression." Upon learning this state of affairs, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of this factory promptly analyzed and studied this problem and realized that this reflected a kind of erroneous tendency although it was a small matter, and that if this situation was not corrected at once, there would be nobody to take leadership after "supervision, control and suppression" had been criticized in the course of changing irrational regulations and systems, so that the wrong was not destroyed, the rational could not be established and the mass criticism would go astray. Accordingly, they grasped this incident and promptly conducted education and led the masses to draw clear lines between various policies during the mass criticism, thereby guaranteeing the sound development of the mass criticism campaign.

The young man in question was educated. He realized that "supervision, control and oppression" and "liberalism" are two poisonous melons hanging on the same vine. With his understanding enhanced, he told about his experience and helped other young men raise their thinking. After that, he widely exposed and relentlessly criticized the revisionist "supervision, control and oppression" and observed the rational regulations and systems. He became a backbone in grasping revolution and a pathbreaker in promoting production.

These incidents made the Party committee of the factory realize deeply that: During mass criticism, attention must be paid to strictly distinguishing the two qualitatively different contradictions. Only by using Mao Tse-tung's thought to remold, educate and training the man, shall we be able to continuously develop the revolutionary mass criticism along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

- Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent

* * *

REVOLUTIONARY DRAMA

Article "People's War Is Invincible Throughout World" Praises Modern Revolutionary Peking Opera "Shachiapang"

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1970)

since publication of the libretto (revised version of may 1970) of the modern revolutionary peking opera "shachiapang", many workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army have written articles, telling of the education and inspiration they have drawn from this model revolutionary theatrical work. following is an article by tu tse-chou, a veteran red army fighter and now political commissar of a p.l.a. unit, entitled "people's war is invincible throughout the world":

the brilliant concept of people's war of our great leader chairman mao is a magic weapon that has guide the chinese revolution to great victories over long years of arduous struggle. the history of the chinese revolution under the leadership of chairman mao is a triumphant epic of people's war. the modern revolutionary peking opera "shachiapang" profoundly reflects the history of how chairman mao led the chinese people in waging people's war to defeat the japanese aggressors, from the aspect of how our new fourth army persevered in struggle south of the yangtze river during the war of resistance against japanese aggression. it is a model vividly illustrating chairman mao's brilliant concept of people's war. from my personal experience in the triumphant course that spans the red army's long march, the war of resistance against japanese aggression and the war of liberation, i know that the victories in the chinese revolution represent a great victory for chairman mao's revolutionary line and his concept of people's war, and that taking up arms and persevering in people's war under the guidance of the correct line, the oppressed people and nations can certainly win liberation.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "without a people's army the people have nothing." the people's army led by our party is a force armed with mao tsetung thought, a force that serves the people whole-heartedly. on the 25,000-li long march, the red army broke through ring upon ring of kuomintang bandit gang "encirclement and suppression" and victoriously arrived at the northern part of shensi province, northwest china; in the war of resistance against japanese aggression, the eighth route and new fourth armies grew from small to big and from weak to strong and defeated japanese imperialism; and during the war of liberation, our people's liberation army with inferior equipment overwhelmed the eight million odd troops of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang backed up by u.s. imperialism. the fundamental reason for all these great victories is that our army is led by chairman mao and that it is a new-type people's army built in line with chairman mao's thinking on army building.

the 18 wounded soldiers headed by kuo chien-kuang, company political instructor of the new fourth army, in the opera "shachiapang" are this heroic army in miniature. they come to shachiapang to recuperate. but they always bear in mind the instructions of chairman mao and the party and long for early recovery so that they may go back to the front as soon as possible to clean out the japanese invaders. while holding out among the reeds day and night, the soldiers describe their thoughts and feelings in these words: "chairman mao

and the party central committee guide us forward; encouraged, we are keeping up the fight around this lake town." they recall the glorious tradition of the red army which climbed snow-covered mountains and crossed swamps. all this keeps up their fighting morale and gives them tremendous strength to surmount every difficulty.

because these soldiers are armed with invincible mao tsetung thought and imbued with the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of daring to struggle and to win, and fully rely on the masses, they are able to defeat the japanese aggressors and the armed traitors and bandits who ride roughshod over the people in the town of shachiapang, although the enemy is superior in force. "shachiapang" is a paean of triumph to the people's army and the victory of people's war.

chairman mao teaches: "the revolutionary war is a war of the masses; it can be waged only by mobilizing the masses and relying on them." the mass line is the fundamental line of our party, and in the masses lies the source of power to conduct people's war. only by relying on the masses, can we overcome all difficulties and defeat all enemies. the opera vividly and forcefully portrays how the 18 wounded men led by kuo chien-kuang resolutely follow chairman mao's teachings, take deep root among the masses, and finally liberate the town of shachiapang. this shows the unshakable truth that "the richest source of power to wage war lies in the masses of the people."

in the opera, kuo chien-kuang and the wounded men come to the town of shachiapang not merely to convalesce but to pay attention to the well-being of the masses, do propaganda among them and organize and arm them so as to enlarge the revolutionary force constantly. despite pain from their wounds, they help the masses with work, reaping rice, transporting and hiding grain. they seize every opportunity to make preparations against enemy "mopping-up operations". they disseminate mao tsetung thought and revolutionary truth among the masses of shachiapang, publicizing their iron will to "gallop south to kill the enemy, cleaning out all traitors and bandits and driving out the japanese pirates" as well as the victorious prospects when "the sun scatters the clouds and a red flag hangs before every house" so as to inspire the people to higher enthusiasm in struggle. in the face of vicious enemies and under extremely difficult conditions, they rally the masses of shachiapang closely to form a rock-firm bastion. with this they overcome every difficulty, wipe out the enemy and win victory.

when the red army made the long march, acting according to chairman mao's teaching on people's war, we worked among the masses and propagated revolutionary truth wherever we went. we sent propaganda teams to spread the party's policies from door to door and gave the masses class education and raised their ideological level. we also led the masses in overthrowing the local despots and dividing up the land and helped them set up red political power. when we had any difficulty, the masses regarded it as their own and helped solve it. many people vied with each other to join the red army, thus strengthening the revolutionary ranks. our great leader chairman mao points out that the long march "is a manifesto, a propaganda force, a seeding-machine". the opera "shachiapang" epitomizes the glorious tradition of our army during the period of the revolutionary war and displays the tremendous strength of the masses in the people's war and their firm revolutionary will.

the opera "shachiapang" tells how the army relies on the masses and the masses love and help their own army. when the japanese invaders and the traitorous bandit gang plunder and search the town in an attempt to arrest kuo chien-kuang and the other wounded armymen, it is the revolutionary masses who gather information about the enemy, and risk their lives to collect boats, grain and medicines and send them to the wounded comrades so that they can move safely to the marshes. kuo chien-kuang and the other comrades run short of grain and medicine in the marshes but they believe "the local party organization will try in every way to help us, and so will the people here." they hold out in the marshes without being detected by the enemy because they rely on the masses who protect them in the face of imprisonment, torture, bloodshed and sacrifice. the fighters are able to move from the marshes to red stone village because they rely on the masses for boats and information. they are able to wipe out the japanese invader kuroda and hu chuan-kuei's traitorous bandit gang also because they rely on the masses for information and on the militiamen for active cooperation in the battle and on aid from people in the enemy-occupied town. the japanese invader kuroda and the bandit hu chuan-kuei entrench themselves in shachiapang, surrounded by sentries and pillboxes. seemingly powerful, they are in essence standing on the volcano of the masses and are very weak and doomed to destruction. the new fourth army leave only 18 wounded men in shachiapang, but they rely on the people throughout and link their hearts with those of the people. at all times they have at their side millions upon millions of people who genuinely and sincerely support the revolution. so they are protected and can grow from small to big and from weak to strong and link up with the main force to defeat the enemy.

the opera "shachiapang" has many moving scenes showing how the army relies on the masses and the masses support the people's army, which remind me of those days of the liberation war over 20 years ago. in the battle to defend yenan, where chairman mao and the central committee of the party were working, the situation at that time was that the enemy was strong and we were weak. hu tsung-nan once mustered nine and a half brigades of bandit troops to invade the yenan area so as to surround us and wipe us out. one of our units with only two hundred men had to go away to prevent losses and hide in a gully some distance from the enemy. the enemy threatened and cruelly tortured the masses to get information about us. but the masses did not yield and some people had their eyes gouged out and their arms cut off. but they preferred death to surrender. faced by the iron will of the masses, the enemy was in a quandary, like a chicken without its head. we crushed the enemy's encirclement and preserved our strength by relying on the masses and taking root among them. recalling this historical battle, we feel even more deeply that a just cause enjoys abundant support and will have inexhaustible strength while an unjust cause finds little support and can hardly advance an inch.

"shachiapang" is moving teaching material illustrating chairman mao's brilliant concept of people's war and powerful encouragement to the world's people in their struggle for liberation. in his solemn statement issued on may 20 of this year, our great leader chairman mao points out: "innumerable facts prove that a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support. a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny

of their country." if the people of the world unite and hold aloft the banner of armed struggle, persevere in the people's war and dare to struggle and to win, they will certainly defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Northwest China Local Industry Grows Rapidly

(NCNA-English Yinchuan, Oct. 29, 1970)

many iron and steel, mining, motor vehicle, electronic, powder metallurgical enterprises, both small and medium-sized, have been built or expanded in the ningsia region of northwest china. this progress was made possible by the growth of the region's coal, electric power, machine building and other industries.

local industry has grown with particular rapidity this year. small enterprises now number 500 and they are turning out more than 300 products. total industrial output value is at an all-time high. technical levels have been raised remarkably and new ones created, and new equipment have been made.

there was a sharp struggle between the two lines in developing the region's local industry. the revolutionary masses followed chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and built nearly 1,000 small and medium-sized industrial enterprises in 1958 and the next year or two. however, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the region pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line which blocked the socialist initiative of the revolutionary masses. local industries suffered from a sharp set-back.

the triumphant advance of the great proletarian cultural revolution opened bright prospects for local industry to grow quickly. the communist party organizations and the revolutionary committees in the region took the struggle between the two lines as the key link and led the masses of workers and other revolutionary people in making sustained revolutionary mass criticism. this speeded up the development of local industry along chairman mao's revolutionary line with greater, faster, better and more economical results. the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants in chungwei county and the ahlashan tso banner organized a mining contingent which produced a large amount of iron ore in a short time. in pinglo county and tawukou town in the city of shintsuishan some workers and their family members overcame difficulties to produce coke by indigenous methods, ensuring that the first group of blast furnaces in the region could operate. the large-scale mass movement lifted the iron and steel industry to a new level. eight small iron works have gone into operation or are being built.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels led the workers and other revolutionary people in studying chairman mao's great teaching "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor". this helped the masses to deepen their understanding that local industries should be set up to serve agriculture.

leading members of the party organization and revolutionary committee of the wuchung county power plant went with some

workers and technicians to most of the communes and over 200 production brigades in wuchung, lingwu and chingtungnsia counties. they investigated local power needs and helped the communes and brigades in the three counties put up transmission lines. the electric power lines added in the past three years is longer than the total length of the electric power lines put up in the nine years before the great proletarian cultural revolution. now 94 per cent of the production brigades have electricity and 34 new electric pumping stations irrigate 8,000 hectares of farmland.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels keep to the principles of the "simultaneous development of large enterprises and medium-sized and small enterprises", "simultaneous use of modern and simple methods of production", "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle". workers made trucks by devising their own methods and working in socialist mass co-ordination. commune members set up a cement plant in chungning county by themselves. they built workshops and installed machines and in less than two months they turned out high-strength cement from raw material they had mined. by emancipating their minds and doing away with superstition, 15 workers in the yinchuan motor repair shop used small tools to make big workpieces and indigenous methods to turn out modern machines. they made a punch press, plate cutter, wire winding machine, painting machine, an air compressor and other machines with simple equipment and less than one thousand yuan investment. it would have cost more than one hundred thousand yuan to make these machines if foreign conventions had been followed. they have repaired over 2,000 motors and transformers in the past two years or more and also produced a.c. arc welding machines.

PUBLICATIONS

Collection of Chairman Mao's Five Important Works in Print

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1970)

a collection of our great leader chairman mao's five important works has been published to meet the need of the broad masses of chinese workers, peasants and soldiers and revolutionary cadres in their study of chairman mao's philosophic thinking amid the high tide of the mass movement for conscientiously studying chairman mao's philosophic works by the whole party, whole army and the people of the whole country in warm response to the call of the second plenary session of the ninth central committee of the communist party of china.

the collection contains "on practice", "on contradiction", "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people", "speech at the chinese communist party's national conference on propaganda work" and "where do correct ideas come from?"

the book was printed by the people's publishing house and distribution already began on the 25th of this month in different parts of china.

PAPER MAKING

Tibet Starts Making Paper

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Oct. 29, 1970)

the revolutionary workers of various nationalities of the tibet paper mill have begun to turn out tibet's first paper. in achieving this, they have held high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

some people were influenced by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in running enterprises and wanted things that were elaborate and foreign. they installed many pieces of modern equipment when the mill was first set up. several years had passed but no paper was produced, due to the lack of electricity and water.

the workers of the paper mill during the great proletarian cultural revolution sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash pushed by liu shao-chi. this included trailing behind at a snail's pace and the slavish comprador philosophy. the workers made up their minds to turn out paper as part of the effort to build up industry in tibet.

water is a key factor in paper-making. the original design called for a water tower scores of metres high to be built along a near-by river, with water reaching the mill through reinforced concrete pipes. this would need an investment of 200,000 yuan.

a veteran worker named chao szu-chang, also a communist party member, who once was a lumberjack, repeatedly studied chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance and hard struggle and his teaching "diligence and frugality should be practised in running factories". chao szu-chang proposed building an underground water storage filter bed to solve the problem. the mill's revolutionary committee, the propaganda team of the chinese people's liberation army stationed at the mill and the revolutionary workers supported the idea.

in high spirits, the workers of various nationalities braved driving wind and worked day and night with spades on the plateau to build the project. it is still very cold in tibet in april. when the workers dug just one metre deep, water gushed out. although their hands and feet became numb, they kept working in the cold water, reciting chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory."

tatopuchi, an emancipated serf, is now one of the first generation of tibetan workers. he has profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao. he persisted in working in the water and his feet turned blue with the cold. his comrades and the doctor urged him to stop, but he continued.

after three weeks of hard struggle, a filter bed which has a storage capacity of more than 200 tons, was completed.

then the workers used old timber and nails to build a 150-metre-long trough and a water turbine of wood to provide power. this saved the state more than 1,000 yuan.

the mill's revolutionary committee organized a three-in-one technical innovations group with workers as the main force and including cadres and technicians. among their many achievements is the building of a pit for making paper pulp. the conventional method calls for large quantities of concrete and ceramic bricks. even the simplest method requires terrazzo. such a pit needs 17 tons of cement and costs around 30,000 yuan.

the workers followed chairman mao's great teaching on diligence and frugality in running enterprises. they broke with conventions and built a pit of timber which is easily available in the locality. this saved money for the state and ensured production.

the first generation of tibet's paper-making workers finally turned out paper with simple, indigenous methods after repeated experiments to overcome difficulties. the workers call it the "cheng kuang paper", meaning that they have won honour for chairman mao, to show their profound proletarian feelings for the great leader.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CHILE

Premier Chou En-lai Congratulates Allende on Being Elected President of Chile

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a telegram to dr. salvador allende gossens, warmly congratulating him on his being elected president of the republic of chile. the telegram reads in full as follows:

his excellency dr. salvador allende gossens,
president of the republic of chile

santiago, chile

on the occasion of your being elected president of the republic of chile, i wish to express warm congratulations to you on behalf of the chinese government and people.

the chinese government and people firmly support the chilean people in their just struggle against imperialist aggression, plunder and interference and for the defence of national independence and state sovereignty and wish the chilean people new victories in this struggle.

may the militant friendship between the chinese and chilean peoples undergo new development.

chou en-lai,
premier of the state council
of the people's republic of
china

october 28, 1970

Chinese Workers' Delegation Leaves Peking for Chile to Take Part in Celebration for Inauguration of President Allende

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1970)

at the invitation of the single centre of chilean workers, a chinese workers' delegation headed by its leader ni chih-fu, a leading member of the conference of representatives of peking revolutionary workers, and deputy leader wang hsiu-chen, a leading member of the conference of representatives of shanghai revolutionary workers, left peking for chile by air today to take part in the celebrations for the inauguration of president salvador allende gossens of the republic of chile.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, lo kuei-po, vice-minister of foreign affairs, liu hsi-chang, a leading member of the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the conference of representatives of peking revolutionary workers, and leading members of the departments concerned including liu hsi-wen, ting hsi-lin, hsieh li-fu and ting ching.

I.V.B.F.

Chinese Volleyball Association Strongly Protests against Despicable Act of International Volley Ball Federation to Create "Two Chinas," Announces Withdrawal from IVBF

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1970)

the volleyball association of the people's republic of china sent a letter of protest to the international volley ball federation on october 27, strongly condemning a handful of persons in the i.v.b.f. harbouring ulterior motives for their despicable act of tailing after u.s. imperialism in plotting to create "two chinas" and showing hostility to the chinese people. it solemnly declares: effective from this date, the volleyball association of the people's republic of china withdraws from the i.v.b.f. and at the same time severs all relations with the latter.

the letter of protest says: under the manipulation of u.s. imperialism, the international volley ball federation at its 12th congress went to the length of admitting as a "member" the so-called "volleyball association" of the chiang kai-shek clique long repudiated by the 700 million chinese people, openly creating "two chinas". this is a crude interference in china's internal affairs and a grave provocation against the chinese people.

the letter of protest says: there is only one china in the world, and that is the people's republic of china. taiwan province has always been an inalienable part of chinese territory. the chiang kai-shek clique entrenched in taiwan province is but a political corpse under the protection of u.s. imperialist bayonets. its so-called "volleyball association" has no right whatsoever to join any international sports organization.

the letter of protest points out: acting upon the will of their master u.s. imperialism, a handful of persons within the international volley ball federation harbouring ulterior motives have long been trying to drag the so-called "volleyball association" of the chiang kai-shek clique into the i.v.b.f. so as to serve the u.s. imperialist plot of creating "two chinas". this time, in flagrant disregard of the stern protest of the volleyball association of the people's republic of china and the resolute opposition of many countries upholding justice, they have obdurately stuck into the i.v.b.f. the so-called "volleyball association" of the chiang kai-shek clique. this can only show that they have reduced the i.v.b.f. into an anti-china tool of u.s. imperialism.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation to China of Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox) Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1970)

the delegation to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) led by seimin miyazaki left peking for home by plane today after concluding its friendly visit to china.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were leading members of the chinese departments concerned, including ting hsi-lin, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, wang hsiao-yun and wang hsiao-yi.

also present at the airport were the visiting delegation of the japanese socialist party to china for the participation in commemoration of the assassination of inejiro asanuma led by hisao kuroda; and shigeru ito, a member of the visiting delegation of the japanese socialist party to china.

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meets Japanese Kansai Workers' Delegation to Visit China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1970)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, met today yoshikatsu miyazaki, head of the japanese kansai workers' delegation to visit china; mankichi hanakawa, secretary general of the delegation; and all other members of the delegation. he had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including li wen-wei, tsai tzu-min and li chuan-chung.

China's Ocean-Going Freighter "Haifeng" Warmly Welcomed in Toyama, Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1970)

china's 10,000-ton ocean-going freighter "haifeng" called at the toyama port, japan, recently to the enthusiastic welcome of workers, students and figures of various circles of the city, according to a tokyo report.

when "haifeng" entered the port on october 21, many people went to the waterside to greet her. during her stay at the port, the freighter was visited by more than 200 people of all circles. over 100 japanese friends from all walks of life and the chinese crew had gatherings to chat about the militant friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples. they expressed the resolve to strengthen the militant solidarity between the two peoples in the struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

japanese friends engaged in the japan-china friendship movement and in friendly trade with china gave receptions in honour of the chinese crew.

at the reception, given by the japanese trade circles friendly with china, a representative of the trade circles warmly praised the tremendous successes scored by the chinese people in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the splendid achievements they made in socialist construction under the wise leadership of their great leader chairman mao. he said that japanese businessmen engaged in friendly trade with china will adhere to the three political principles in sino-japanese relations, the three principles in sino-japanese trade and the principle that politics and economics are inseparable, and will unite with those who stand for the development of japan-china friendship and the expansion of japan-china trade and carry out a sustained struggle for the normalization of japan-china relations.

at another reception, a representative of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) in hokuriku area pointed out in his speech that it is the strong aspirations of the overwhelming majority of people in japan to smash the japan-u.s. "security treaty", oppose japanese militarism, demand japan-china friendship and restore japan-china diplomatic relations. he noted that socialist china provides us with a staunch backing. our struggle will surely be victorious. he concluded his speech by shouting "long live the militant solidarity between the japanese and chinese people exclamation long live the great leader chairman mao exclamation"

noted japanese personage mr. kenzo matsumura sent his representative to the freighter to express warm welcome to the chinese crew.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Three People's Friendship Delegation from Northeast China Back from Korea After Taking Part in Activities Marking 20th Anniversary of CPV Entry into War in Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1970)

two people's friendship delegations from kirin province, one headed by chang ying, a leading member of the kirin provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army and vice-chairman of the kirin provincial revolutionary committee, and the other headed by tan kan-ting, vice-chairman of the kirin provincial revolutionary committee, and a people's friendship delegation from liaoning province, headed by yin tsan-chen, a leading member of the leading organ of the p.l.a. shenyang units and standing committee member of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, laden with the korean people's profound friendship for the chinese people, returned to kirin province and liaoning province respectively by train on october 27 and 28, after taking part in korean people's activities in jagang province, north hamgyong province and north pyongan province of the korean democratic people's republic marking the 20th anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea.

during their stay in korea the three delegations enjoyed warm hospitality given by the korean people. when they returned to the chinese border cities they were warmly welcomed by leading members of the local revolutionary committees and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in the localities as well as the revolutionary masses there.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chairman of Communist Party of Philippines Acclaims Chairman Mao's Solemn Statement

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1970)

amado guerrero, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of the philippines, has issued a statement warmly acclaiming the great leader chairman mao's may 20 solemn statement "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

amado guerrero said in his statement, "the historic may 20th statement of chairman mao is both a true reflection of the new upsurge of world revolutionary struggle and a powerful inspiration to the people of the world to fight even more vigorously and resolutely against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs.

"'revolution is the main trend in the world today.' such is the correct summing-up of the world situation by the greatest marxist-leninist of the present era. we take the view that the best preparation against war is being undertaken by the people in waging revolutionary struggles. chairman mao's solemn statement serves to fan up the flames of just revolutionary struggles. we are grateful for the immense encouragement it has given to the people of the world, including the filipino people."

the statement praised the people of cambodia, viet nam and laos who are united in struggle and have formed a solid armed front against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs.

the statement said, "the revolutionary armed struggles of the people of southeast asian countries, the struggles of the peoples of korea, japan and other asian countries against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries, the struggles of the palestinian and other arab peoples against the u.s.-israeli aggressors, the national liberation struggles of the asian, african and latin american peoples, and the revolutionary struggles of the peoples of north america, europe and oceania are advancing rapidly. everywhere the ranks of the revolutionary proletariat are daily becoming stronger, the international united front is becoming more expanded and enemy die-hards are becoming more isolated."

the statement said, "in launching aggression against the people in other countries, u.s. imperialism is compelled to attack viciously the white and black people of the united states. it employs state violence against the american people who oppose the u.s. policy of aggression and war. this only compels and encourages the american people to fight more fiercely in their own defense against the increased oppression and exploitation inflicted on them by the big monopoly bourgeoisie and its fascist instruments.

"chairman mao has correctly pointed out that it is not the people who are afraid of u.s. imperialism but it is u.s. imperialism which is afraid of the people."

the statement pointed out, "the people are courageously fighting for their just cause. weak and small nations are becoming stronger and bigger than u.s. imperialism in their respective lands. the filipino people and the communist party of the philippines are immeasurably inspired by chairman mao's unshakeable thesis:

"'innumerable facts prove that a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support. a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country. this is a law of history.'

"the filipino people, though they comprise a small nation and are still weak in their small country, can defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs. under the leadership of the communist party of the philippines, the filipino people in both city and countryside have begun to stand up and fight u.s. imperialism until victory is won. they are arduously striving to advance on the basis of their self-reliant efforts. yet they find support in every blow against u.s. imperialism dealt by the revolutionary people of the world."

the statement said, "as the people of the world unite and rise in struggle, they shall surely defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs. though it looks like a huge monster, u.s. imperialism is in essence a paper tiger that is already being ripped apart by the people. it is truly the people who are the gigantic and solid force. it is u.s. imperialism that is puny and weak in the face of the revolutionary people.

"people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

"long live the indo-chinese and all other revolutionary people exclamation

"long live chairman mao, great leader of the world proletarian revolution exclamation"

"long live marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, the ever brilliant light that illumines the path of revolution exclamation"

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Ambassador to Somalia Gives Reception in Honor of Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Oct. 26, 1970)

chinese ambassador to somalia fan tso-kai gave a reception here this evening in honour of the chinese government delegation led by vice-minister of agriculture li shu-jung.

present on the occasion were mohamed ali samater, member of the somali supreme revolutionary council and commander of the national army; salad gaveire kedie, member of the supreme revolutionary council and state secretary for defence; abdalla monamed fadil, member of the supreme revolutionary council and first deputy commander of the national army; ali mattan hasci, member of the supreme revolutionary council and commander of the air force; monamoud miree musai, member of the supreme revolutionary council and attorney general; monared ali shirren, member of the supreme revolutionary council; anmed monamed farah, member of the supreme revolutionary council and state secretary for industry and commerce; monamed omar gess, member of the supreme revolutionary council; abdi razzak monamed abucar, member of the supreme revolutionary council and state secretary for education; abdul kadir haji monamed, member of the supreme revolutionary council; omar arten ghalib, state secretary for foreign affairs; mohamed adan, state secretary for health; ibranim meigag samater, state secretary for finance; ali hashi sheikh hussein, state secretary for public works; abdurahman monamed hassan, state secretary for agriculture; sheikh abdulgani ahmed, state secretary for religion, justice and labour; and others.

the reception proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Mogadishu for Home

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Oct. 27, 1970)

the chinese government delegation headed by li shu-jung, vice-minister of agriculture, left here for home by air this morning.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by somali secretary for agriculture abdurahman mohamed hassan and others.

chinese ambassador to somalia fan tso-kai was also present.

the delegation arrived here on october 20. during its stay here, it attended the national day celebrations of the somali democratic republic, was received by mohamed siad barre, president, and monamed ainanshe guled, vice-president, of the somali supreme revolutionary council and met some somali government secretaries. it also visited the jowhar rice and tobacco experimental station.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Military Delegation Visits Places in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1970)

the tanzanian military delegation led by colonel ali mahfudh, chief of operation and training of the tanzanian people's defence forces, in the last few days visited the capital iron and steel company, the hunghsing (red star) china-korea friendship people's commune and peking university in the company of chang tung-huan, a leading member of the department concerned of the chinese people's liberation army. the delegation received a warm welcome from workers, peasants and revolutionary teachers and students there.

in the capital iron and steel company, the distinguished tanzanian guests visited with keen interest the blast furnace plant, the steel making plant, the rolling mill and a workshop set up by the workers to repair worn-out equipment and make use of discarded material in line with chairman mao's policy of "building up our country through diligence and frugality". when the distinguished guests were in peking university, the revolutionary teachers and students told them how chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line had guided the university in carrying out the great proletarian cultural revolution and the transformation of education. they visited the dairy farm, the stud farm, the tractor repair workshop and a clinic in the hunghsing china-korea friendship people's commune.

in addition, the distinguished tanzanian guests watched the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" and the modern revolutionary peking opera "raid on the white tiger regiment".

Ambassador Wambura Gives Banquet for Tanzanian Military Delegation's Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1970)

r.s. wambura, tanzanian ambassador to china, gave a banquet this evening for the visit to china of the tanzanian military delegation led by colonel ali mahfudh, chief of operations and training of the tanzanian people's defence forces.

wang hsin-ting, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, attended the banquet.

also present on invitation were:

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china;

kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea in china; and

a.m. chibamba, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of zambia in china.

an atmosphere of the unity and friendship between the peoples and armies of china and tanzania and among the afro-

asian peoples prevailed at the banquet. colonel ali mahfudh and deputy chief of the general staff wang hsin-ting spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, colonel ali mahfudh praised the chinese people for their achievements made in various fields under the leadership of the central committee of the communist party of china with chairman mao as its leader and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao as its deputy leader. he said: "we sincerely believe that the progress made by the fraternal chinese people in the socialist construction is a great contribution to the consolidation and strengthening of the total might of socialism and all the revolutionary forces of the world. we have also seen the fruits of the cultural revolution, which have transformed your country into a more advanced socialist state with self-supporting national economy on a solid foundation politically, culturally and in the nation-wide defence system and how firmly you have placed ideological revolution first in order to give a powerful impetus to the revolutionization of the class consciousness of the whole nation."

"although our delegation has spent only a few weeks in your country, excellent fruits have been reaped," colonel ali mahfudh went on. "we, on both sides, have held friendly and cordial discussions. our great friendship and militant solidarity, between our two armies and peoples, have been still more consolidated and the relations of friendly co-operation between our two countries have become still closer. we are optimistic that we will continue to support each other and win new victories together in opposing new threats of aggression and war unleashed by imperialist forces. ours is a just cause, whereas theirs is an unjust one. as chairman mao has rightly pointed out, 'a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support.' final victory surely belongs to the revolutionary people of the world who dare to stand firm and oppose colonialist wars with the wars of national liberation, counter-revolutionary wars with revolutionary wars and aggressive wars with people's wars."

in his speech, deputy chief of the general staff wang hsin-ting said that the tanzanian military delegation's friendly visit in our country had contributed to the promotion of the mutual understanding and friendship between the peoples and armies of china and tanzania.

deputy chief of the general staff wang hsin-ting praised the tanzanian people and army for having, under the leadership of president nyerere, resolutely safeguarded their national independence and sovereignty, actively supported the african national liberation movement and achieved marked successes in the cause of eliminating colonialist economic force, developing national economy and building a national army.

he said: "every victory won by the tanzanian people and army on their road of advance is a great encouragement to the afro-asian people in their anti-imperialist struggle and has strengthened their force of unity against imperialism. armed with mao tsetung thought and tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution, the 700 million chinese people and the people's liberation army firmly support the just struggle of the tanzanian people and army in opposing imperialism and colonialism and building their motherland."

deputy chief of the general staff wang hsin-ting said: "china and tanzania are countries friendly to each other. the friendship and friendly co-operation between our two countries are based on the struggle against imperialism and colonialism and on the five principles, and have a broad future for development. the smooth development of the friendly relations between our two countries are not only in the interests of our two peoples but also conducive to the promotion of the afro-asian countries' cause of unity against imperialism. we are convinced that, with the joint efforts of our two sides, the friendly co-operation between us will certainly be consolidated and developed with each passing day."

present at the banquet on invitation were leading members of the chinese people's liberation army, the chinese government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries huang chih-yung, feng yung-shun, wu jui-lin, chang chien-kun, wu hsin-chuan, li chia-yi, ma su-cheng, li tung-han, wu hsien-en, chi peng-fei, chung yu-yi, sung teng-hua, pan yung-ti, yuan hua-ping, chang tung-huan, chin yu-feng, wang yueh-hsi, chai ming-wu, ho ying, chen mu-hua, wang lei and wu hsiao-ta.

military attaches of various embassies in china attended the banquet on invitation.

Tanzanian Military Delegation Leaves Peking for Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1970)

the tanzanian military delegation led by colonel ali mahfudh, chief of operations and training of the tanzanian people's defence forces, today left peking by air for the democratic republic of viet nam on a visit after concluding its friendly visit to china.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were wang hsin-ting, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and one thousand commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army and peking militiamen.

present were r.s. wambura, tanzanian ambassador to china, and embassy members, and ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china.

the peking airport today flew red flags and was permeated with an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the two peoples and armies of china and tanzania. the crowd seeing the distinguished guests off carried streamers inscribed with "long live the friendship between the people of china and tanzania exclamation" and other slogans. when colonel ali mahfudh and the other distinguished tanzanian guests, accompanied by deputy chief of the general staff wang hsin-ting, bid farewell to the crowd, the latter beat drums and gongs and shouted "salute to the people of tanzania exclamation" "we firmly support the tanzanian people in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and other slogans. the distinguished guests waved to the crowd in acknowledgement.

also present at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned of the chinese people's liberation army and the chinese government, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: wu jui-lin, chang chien-kun, wu hsin-chuan, li chia-yi, ma su-cheng, li tung-han, wu hsien-en, pan yung-ti, yuan hua-ping, chang tung-huan, wang yueh-hsi, chai ming-wu, ho ying, chen mu-hua, wang lei and wu hsiao-ta.

military attaches of embassies of various countries in peking were also present.

President Nyerere, Chinese Government Delegation Arrive in Lusaka to Attend Ceremony Marking Official Start of Tazania-Zambia Railway Construction

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Oct. 27, 1970)

tanzanian president julius nyerere arrived here by special plane this afternoon. the chinese government delegation led by fang yi, minister of the commission for economic relations with foreign countries, arrived here by the same plane.

they have come to attend the ceremony marking the official start of the construction of the tanzania-zambia railway which will be held tomorrow in kapiri mposhi in zambia's central province.

warmly welcoming them at the airport were zambian president kenneth kaunda, vice-president s.m. kapwepwe, foreign minister e.n.k. mudenda, minister of power, transport and works h.d. banda, finance minister j.m. mwanakatwe, cabinet minister for the central province a.k. shapi and other zambian government officials.

present also were chinese ambassador chin li-chen to zambia, diplomatic envoys of other countries in lusaka and the chinese engineering and technical personnel working in zambia.

US AND JAPAN

Sato, Nixon Hold Secret Talks in Washington for Aggressive Designs

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1970)

eisaku sato, chieftain of the japanese reactionaries, had a closed-door meeting with the u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon in washington on october 24. earlier, he had taken part in the activities in new york marking the 25th anniversary of the founding of the united nations, and addressed the u.n. general assembly on october 21. his activities in the united states and at the united nations further revealed the ferocious features of the japanese militarist forces in clinging to the lap of u.s. imperialism, acting as its bully in asia, and doggedly maintaining a hostile attitude towards the people in china, korea, indo-china, southeast asia and other parts of asia.

sato's secret talks with nixon and his address at the united nations laid bare his obsequiousness and ambition. he brazenly lauded the "nixon doctrine" of "using the asians to fight the asians" and nixon's "new initiative" on indo-china. at the same time, he expressed readiness to toe the line of u.s. imperialism and play a part in its aggression in the three countries in indo-china. it was reported that nixon wanted sato to grant the saigon puppet clique an "aid" to the value of 150 million u.s. dollars. sato not only pledged to take the matter into consideration but also expressed readiness to offer military aid to the lon nol puppet clique. as a reward for this stand, he earned warm praises from nixon. all this shows that since the "asian conference" held last may under the instigation of u.s. imperialism and with the japanese reactionaries playing the main role, the sato government in serving the u.s. imperialist policy of aggression in asia has been meddling in indo-china in a more vigorous manner, and has fastened itself more tightly on to the chariot of the u.s. imperialist war of aggression. even some bourgeois papers in tokyo expressed discontent over his behaviour in washington.

sato also followed the u.s. imperialist policy of obdurate hostility towards china. prior to his departure for the united states, he asserted at a press conference on october 15 that japan "has no intention of changing its (china) policy now", indicating that he would continue collusion with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang. in his speech at the u.n. general assembly on october 21, sato called black white and played a dirty trick by trying to create "two chinas". while clamouring that "the existence of divided states" was "a major factor for international tension", he insinuated that there are "three divided states" in asia, "two of them being neighbours of japan".

parroting his u.s. masters, sato openly demanded that these states "make positively clear their readiness to refrain completely from the use of force". these remarks of sato's threw a new light on the aggressive ambition of the reactionary japanese ruling clique to obstinately follow u.s. imperialism in antagonizing the people of china, korea and viet nam.

taking u.s. imperialism as its patron, the reactionary sato government is trying to speed up the militarization of japan, so as to serve the u.s. imperialist policy of aggression in asia on the one hand and realize its expansionist ambitions on the other. during the few days of sato's visit to the united nations and washington, the japanese government dished up in succession the "national defence white paper", "the draft programme on the fourth defence plan", the plan for developing rockets and other documents, thereby speeding up the japanese militarist plan for expansion and war preparations in an all-round way and indicating to nixon the determination of the japanese reactionaries to act as the gendarme in asia. during his current visit to the united nations, sato originally intended to brag about the claim that japan has become a big nation so as to gain political capital. nevertheless, when sato mounted the rostrum of the u.n. general assembly and began to read his laboriously prepared speech, two thirds of the seats immediately became vacant. this put sato in shame and great embarrassment. he exasperatedly deplored this as "unexpected". this eloquently proves how unpopular is japanese militarism which has been fostered single-handedly by u.s. imperialism.

during sato's call, nixon showed himself plainly and fully as the master while sato behaved most servilely. it was reported that contrary to the usual practice, it was not nixon who welcomed sato prior to the talks, but sato who waited in another room to be received because he had arrived ten minutes before the appointed time. during the secret talks, sato agreed to resume the negotiations on u.s. import of japanese textiles which had been broken more than three months ago. this was a concession on the part of sato to curry favour with u.s. imperialism and to win nixon's support for his regime, in an effort to realize the japanese militarist ambitions for aggression and expansion.

however, both u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism have suffered defeat at the hands of the asian people. being obstinately hostile to the asian people, the u.s. and japanese reactionaries are lifting rocks only to drop them on their own feet and can only invite their own destruction.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X701231 6929 206931

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
IIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680